# THE COHOMOLOGICAL CREPANT RESOLUTION CONJECTURE FOR THE HILBERT-CHOW MORPHISMS 

Wei-Ping Li ${ }^{1}$ \& Zhenbo Qin ${ }^{2}$


#### Abstract

We prove that Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture holds for the Hilbert-Chow morphisms. There are two main ideas in the proof. The first one is to use the representation theoretic approach proposed in [QW] which involves vertex operator techniques. The second is to prove certain universality structures about the 3-pointed genus-0 extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of the Hilbert schemes by using the indexing techniques from $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, the product formula from $[\mathbf{B e h} 2]$ and the co-section localization from [KL1, KL2, LL]. We then reduce Ruan's Conjecture from the case of an arbitrary surface to the case of smooth projective toric surfaces which has already been proved in [Che].


## 1. Introduction

In $[\mathbf{C h R}]$, Chen and Ruan defined the orbifold cohomology ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}(Z)$ for an orbifold $Z$. Motivated by orbifold string theory from physics, Ruan [Ruan] proposed the Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture. It eventually evolved into the Crepant Resolution Conjecture after the work of Bryan-Graber, Coates-Corti-Iritani-Tseng and Coates-Ruan [BG, CCIT, CoR]. Roughly speaking, assuming that an orbifold $Z$ has a crepant resolution $W$, then the Crepant Resolution Conjecture predicts that the orbifold Gromov-Witten theory of $Z$ is ring isomorphic (in the sense of analytic continuations, symplectic transformations and change of variables of type $q=-e^{i \theta}$ ) to the ordinary cohomology ring of $W$ plus those quantum corrections on $W$ which are related to curves contracted by the crepant resolution. We refer to [BG, Che, Coa] and the references there for other excellent examples confirming the Crepant Resolution Conjecture.

In this paper, we prove that Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture holds for the Hilbert-Chow morphisms. Let $X$ be a smooth projective complex surface, and $X^{[n]}$ be the Hilbert scheme of

[^0]points in $X$. Sending an element in $X^{[n]}$ to its support in the symmetric product $X^{(n)}$, we obtain the Hilbert-Chow morphism $\rho_{n}: X^{[n]} \rightarrow X^{(n)}$, which is a crepant resolution of singularities. Let $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ be the quantum corrected cohomology ring (see Sect. 4 for details).

Theorem 1.1. Let $X$ be a simply connected smooth projective surface. Then, Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture holds for the Hilbert-Chow morphism $\rho_{n}$, i.e., the two rings $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ and $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ are isomorphic.

This theorem has been proved earlier when $n=2,3[\mathbf{E L Q}, \mathbf{L Q}]$, when $K_{X}$ is trivial $[\mathbf{F G}, \mathbf{L S}]$, and when $X$ is a smooth toric surface [Che]. We also refer to [LQW4, MO, OP, QW, Zho] for discussions when $X$ is quasi-projective.

There are two main ingredients in our proof of Theorem 1.1. The first one is the axiomatization approach originated from [Leh, LQW1] and formulated in $[\mathbf{Q W}]$. This approach involves Heisenberg algebra actions and vertex operator techniques pioneered in [Gro, Nak]. We recall that a graded Frobenius algebra over a field $k$ is a finite dimensional graded vector space $A$ with a graded associative multiplication $A \otimes A \rightarrow$ $A$ and unit element $1_{A}$ together with a linear form $T: A \rightarrow k$ such that the induced bilinear form $\langle a, b\rangle:=T(a b)$ is nondegenerate. For $k \geq 1$, the $k$-th co-product $\tau_{k *}: A \rightarrow A^{\otimes k}$ is defined by requiring $\left\langle\tau_{k *}(a), b_{1} \otimes \cdots \otimes b_{k}\right\rangle=T\left(a b_{1} \cdots b_{k}\right)$. Now the axiomatization in [QW] states that the algebra structure on each $A^{[n]}$ in a sequence of graded Frobenius algebras $A^{[n]}(n \geq 0)$ is determined if
(A1) the direct sum $\bigoplus_{n} A^{[n]}$ affords the structure of the Fock space of a Heisenberg algebra modeled on $A:=A^{[1]}$.
(A2) There exists a sequence of elements $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \in A^{[n]}$ depending on $\alpha \in A_{\sim}$ (linearly) and a non-negative integer $k$. Define the operators $\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha)$ on $\bigoplus_{n} A^{[n]}$ which act on the component $A^{[n]}$ via multiplication by $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \in A^{[n]}$. The operators $\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha)$ and the Heisenberg generators satisfy:

$$
\begin{align*}
\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{1}\left(1_{A}\right) & =-\frac{1}{6}: \mathfrak{a}^{3}:_{0}\left(\tau_{3 *} 1_{A}\right),  \tag{1.1}\\
{\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] } & =\frac{1}{k!} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta), \tag{1.2}
\end{align*}
$$

where : $\mathfrak{a}^{3}:_{0}$ is the zero mode in the normally ordered product: $\mathfrak{a}^{3}:$, and $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)$ denotes the $k$-th derivative with $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{0\}}(\alpha)=$ $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\alpha)$ and $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)=\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{1}\left(1_{A}\right), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k-1\}}(\alpha)\right]$ for $k \geq 1$.
When (A1) and (A2) are satisfied, the algebra $A^{[n]}$ is generated by the elements

$$
\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \in A^{[n]}, \quad \alpha \in A, k \geq 0
$$

In addition, the product is determined by (1.1) and (1.2). On one hand, with $A^{[n]}=H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ (viewed as an algebra over $\mathbb{C}$ ), the results in [QW] (see Theorem 3.1 below) indicate that (A1) and (A2) hold for the rings $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$. On the other hand, by [Gro, Nak] and [LL], the rings $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)\left(=H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)\right.$ as vector spaces) also satisfy (A1) and (1.1). Moreover, using [Che], we prove that (1.2) holds when $X$ is a smooth projective toric surface.

To prove that the rings $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ satisfy (1.2) for an arbitrary surface $X$, our second main ingredient comes into play. It involves finer analysis of the virtual fundamental cycle using the method in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$ and the co-section localization technique in $[\mathbf{K L} 1, \mathbf{K L 2}, \mathbf{L L}]$. Let $X^{[n, d]}$ be the moduli space of 3 -pointed genus-0 degree- $d$ stable maps to $X^{[n]}$. By [LL], every stable map $(\varphi, C) \in X^{[n, d]}$ has a standard decomposition $\varphi=\left(\varphi_{1}, \ldots, \varphi_{l}\right) \in X^{[n, d]}$ where the stable reduction $\varphi_{i}^{\text {st }}$ is contained in $X^{\left[n_{i}, d_{i}\right]}$ for some $n_{i}$ and $d_{i}, \rho_{n_{i}}\left(\operatorname{Im}\left(\varphi_{i}\right)\right)=n_{i} x_{i}$, the points $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{l}$ are distinct, and $\varphi(p)=\sum_{i} \varphi_{i}(p)$ for all $p \in C$. We use the ideas from $[\mathbf{L i J}]$ to index the support of $\rho_{n}(\operatorname{Im}(\varphi))=\sum_{i} n_{i} x_{i} \in X^{(n)}$. This is done by introducing the notion of 3-pointed genus-0 degree- $\delta$ $\alpha$-stable maps to $X^{[n]}$, where $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \cdots, \alpha_{l}\right)$ denotes a partition of the set $[n]=\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $\delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \cdots, \delta_{l}\right)$ with $\delta_{i}$ 's being nonnegative integers. The set of such pairs $(\alpha, \delta)$ with $\sum_{i} \delta_{i}=d$ is denoted by $\mathcal{P}_{[n], d}$. The techniques in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$ and the product formula in $[\mathbf{B e h} 2]$ for Gromov-Witten invariants enable us to express the virtual fundamental cycle $\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]$ vir in terms of certain discrepancy cycles $\left[\Theta^{[\alpha, \delta \rrbracket]}\right.$, $(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{[n], d}$. In fact, one of the key points in the paper is to study such decomposition of $\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]$ vir as a sum of cycles indexed by the partition type of $\rho_{n}(\operatorname{Im}(\varphi)) \in X^{(n)}$. However, this cannot be done on the moduli space $X^{[n, d]}$. The technique to overcome this impasse is to introduce the Hilbert scheme of $\alpha$-points $X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}$ and an non-separated space $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ following $[\mathbf{L i J}]$. Then the cycle ev $\mathrm{e}_{*}\left(\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]\right.$ vir $)$ is a sum of various $\left[\Theta \Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]$ in $\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$. Even though the space $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is not Hausdorff in analytic topology, all the operations involving $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ in this paper are all algebraic topological, such as pullbacks of cohomology classes and cap products, which are defined on any topological spaces. Combining with the co-section localization theory in $[\mathbf{K L} 1, \mathbf{K L} 2, \mathbf{L L}]$, pairings with $\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]$ can be studied via $C^{\infty}$-maps from $X$ to the Grassmannians. For $d \geq 1$, we assemble those $\left[\Theta{ }^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket]},(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{[n], d}\right.$ with $\delta_{i}>0$ for every $i$ into a homology class $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d} \in H_{*}\left(\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}\right)$. Note that we are back to the original Hilbert scheme $X^{[n]}$. Now the structure of the 3 -pointed genus-0 extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of $X^{[n]}$ is given by the following two theorems.

Theorem 1.2. Let $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ be Heisenberg monomial classes, and $\pi_{m, i}$ be the $i$-th projection on $\left(X^{[m]}\right)^{3}$. Then, $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}\right.$, $\left.A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$ is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{m \leq n} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,2} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\ A_{2}, 1 \circ A_{2}=A_{2} \\ A_{3,1} \circ A_{3,2}=A_{3}}}\left\langle A_{1,1}, A_{2,1}, A_{3,1}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{J}_{m, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{m, i}^{*} A_{i, 2}\right\rangle \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 1.3. Let $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ be Heisenberg monomial classes.
(i) If $A_{i}$ contains a factor $\mathfrak{a}_{-j}(x)$ for some $i$, then

$$
\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=0
$$

(ii) For $1 \leq i \leq 3$, let $A_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle$ where $u_{i} \geq 0$ and $\left|\alpha_{i, 1}\right|=\ldots=\left|\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right|=2$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=\prod_{i=1}^{3} \prod_{j=1}^{u_{i}}\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{i, j}\right\rangle \cdot p \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $p$ is a polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ whose degree is at most $(n-$ $\left.\sum_{i, j} n_{i, j}\right) / 2$, and whose coefficients depend only on $d, n, \lambda^{(i)}, n_{i, j}$ (and hence are independent of the surface $X$ and the classes $\alpha_{i, j}$ ).

We refer to Definition 2.9 for the operation $\circ$ appearing in (1.3), and to Definition 2.2 for the notation $\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right)$ appearing in Theorem 1.3 (ii). Geometrically, we may think of the pairing

$$
\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{m, i}^{*} A_{i, 2}\right\rangle
$$

in (1.3) as the contributions of the non-constant components $\varphi_{i}$ in the standard decomposition of $\varphi=\left(\varphi_{1}, \ldots, \varphi_{l}\right) \in X^{[n, d]}$, while those constant components $\varphi_{i}$ contribute to the factor $\left\langle A_{1,1}, A_{2,1}, A_{3,1}\right\rangle$ in (1.3).

Using Theorem 1.2 and Theorem 1.3, we are able to reduce the proof of (1.2) for $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ from an arbitrary surface $X$ to the case when $X$ is a smooth projective toric surface. This proves (1.2) for $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ and hence completes the proof of Theorem 1.1.

Finally, this paper is organized as follows. In Sect. 2, we review the Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces and Heisenberg algebras. In Sect. 3, we recall from $[\mathbf{Q W}]$ the results regarding $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$. In Sect. 4, we review Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture. In Sect. 5, we prove Theorem 1.2 and Theorem 1.3. In Sect. 6, we verify (1.2) and Theorem 1.1.

Conventions: All the homology and cohomology groups are in $\mathbb{C}$ coefficients unless otherwise specified. For a subvariety $Z$ of a smooth projective variety $Y$, we will use $Z$ or $[Z]$ to denote the corresponding cycle/cohomology class, and use $1_{Y}$ to denote the fundamental cohomology class of $Y$. The symbol $A \cdot B$ denotes the cup product for $A, B \in$ $H^{*}(Y)$. For $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{k} \in H^{*}(Y)$, let $\left\langle A_{1}, \ldots, A_{k}\right\rangle=\int_{Y} A_{1} \cdots A_{k}$. By abuse of notation, for $A \in H_{*}(W)$ and $B \in H^{*}(W)$ of an arbitrary topological space $W,\langle A, B\rangle$ also stands for the natural paring between the homology group and the cohomology group. For subsets $A$ and $B$ of $W, A \cap B \subset W$ stands for the intersection of the two subsets; for $A \in H_{*}(W)$ and $B \in H^{*}(W), A \cap B \in H_{*}(W)$ denotes the cap product.

Acknowledgment. The authors thank Professor Jun Li for offering enormous helps and suggesting valuable ideas, without which this paper would be impossible to complete. In particular, the crucial Lemma 5.5, Lemma 5.9 and their proofs are due to him. The authors also thank Professors Wan Keng Cheong, Yongbin Ruan and Weiqiang Wang for stimulating discussions. In addition, the authors thank the referee for carefully reading the manuscript and for providing valuable suggestions which have greatly improved the exposition of the paper.

## 2. Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces

Let $X$ be a smooth projective complex surface with the canonical class $K_{X}$ and the Euler class $e_{X}$, and $X^{[n]}$ be the Hilbert scheme of points in $X$. An element in $X^{[n]}$ is represented by a length- $n 0$-dimensional closed subscheme $\xi$ of $X$. It is well known that $X^{[n]}$ is smooth. For a subset $Y \subset X$, define

$$
M_{n}(Y)=\left\{\xi \in X^{[n]} \mid \operatorname{Supp}(\xi)=\{x\} \text { for some } x \in Y\right\}
$$

Let $\mathcal{Z}_{n}=\left\{(\xi, x) \subset X^{[n]} \times X \mid x \in \operatorname{Supp}(\xi)\right\}$ be the universal codimen-sion-2 subscheme of $X^{[n]} \times X$. Let $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$ be the two projections of $X^{[n]} \times X$. Let

$$
\mathbb{H}_{X}=\bigoplus_{n=0}^{+\infty} H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)
$$

be the direct sum of total cohomology groups of the Hilbert schemes $X^{[n]}$.

For $m \geq 0$ and $n>0$, let $Q^{[m, m]}=\emptyset$ and define $Q^{[m+n, m]}$ to be the closed subset:

$$
\left\{(\xi, x, \eta) \in X^{[m+n]} \times X \times X^{[m]} \mid \xi \supset \eta \text { and } \operatorname{Supp}\left(I_{\eta} / I_{\xi}\right)=\{x\}\right\}
$$

We recall Nakajima's definition of the Heisenberg operators [Nak]. Let $n>0$. The linear operator $\mathfrak{a}_{-n}(\alpha) \in \operatorname{End}\left(\mathbb{H}_{X}\right)$ with $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$ is defined by

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-n}(\alpha)(a)=\tilde{p}_{1 *}\left(\left[Q^{[m+n, m]}\right] \cdot \tilde{\rho}^{*} \alpha \cdot \tilde{p}_{2}^{*} a\right),
$$

for $a \in H^{*}\left(X^{[m]}\right)$, where $\tilde{p}_{1}, \tilde{\rho}, \tilde{p}_{2}$ are the projections of $X^{[m+n]} \times X \times$ $X^{[m]}$ to $X^{[m+n]}, X, X^{[m]}$ respectively. Define the linear operator $\mathfrak{a}_{n}(\alpha) \in$ $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathbb{H}_{X}\right)$ to be $(-1)^{n}$ times the operator obtained from the definition of $\mathfrak{a}_{-n}(\alpha)$ by switching the roles of $\tilde{p}_{1}$ and $\tilde{p}_{2}$. We also set $\mathfrak{a}_{0}(\alpha)=0$.

For $n>0$ and a homogeneous class $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$, let $|\alpha|=s$ if $\alpha \in$ $H^{s}(X)$, and let $G_{i}(\alpha, n)$ be the component in $H^{|\alpha|+2 i}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ of

$$
G(\alpha, n)=p_{1 *}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}_{n}}\right) \cdot p_{2}^{*} \operatorname{td}(X) \cdot p_{2}^{*} \alpha\right) \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)
$$

where $\operatorname{ch}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}_{n}}\right)$ denotes the Chern character of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}_{n}}$ and $\operatorname{td}(X)$ denotes the Todd class. Set $G_{i}(\alpha, 0)=0$. We extend the notion $G_{i}(\alpha, n)$ linearly to an arbitrary class $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. The Chern character operator $\mathfrak{G}_{i}(\alpha) \in \operatorname{End}\left(\mathbb{H}_{X}\right)$ is defined to be the operator acting on the component $H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ by the cup product with $G_{i}(\alpha, n)$. It was proved in [LQW1] that the cohomology ring of $X^{[n]}$ is generated by the classes $G_{i}(\alpha, n)$ where $0 \leq i<n$ and $\alpha$ runs over a linear basis of $H^{*}(X)$. Let $\mathfrak{d}=\mathfrak{G}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)$ where $1_{X}$ is the fundamental cohomology class of $X$. The operator $\mathfrak{d}$ was first introduced in $[\mathbf{L e h}]$. For a linear operator $\mathfrak{f} \in \operatorname{End}\left(\mathbb{H}_{X}\right)$, define its derivative $\mathfrak{f}^{\prime}$ by $\mathfrak{f}^{\prime}=[\mathfrak{d}, \mathfrak{f}]$. The $k$-th derivative $\mathfrak{f}^{(k)}$ is defined inductively by $\mathfrak{f}^{(k)}=\left[\mathfrak{d}, \mathfrak{f}^{(k-1)}\right]$.

Let: $\mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{2}}:$ be $\mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{2}}$ when $m_{1} \leq m_{2}$ and $\mathfrak{a}_{m_{2}} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}}$ when $m_{1}>m_{2}$. For $k \geq 1, \tau_{k *}: H^{*}(X) \rightarrow H^{*}\left(X^{k}\right)$ is the linear map induced by the diagonal embedding $\tau_{k}: X \rightarrow X^{k}$, and $\mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}} \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{m_{k}}\left(\tau_{k *}(\alpha)\right)$ denotes $\sum_{j} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}}\left(\alpha_{j, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{m_{k}}\left(\alpha_{j, k}\right)$ when $\tau_{k *} \alpha=\sum_{j} \alpha_{j, 1} \otimes \cdots \otimes \alpha_{j, k}$ via the Künneth decomposition of $H^{*}\left(X^{k}\right)$.

The following is a combination of various theorems from [Nak, Gro, Leh, LQW1]. Our notations and convention of signs are consistent with [LQW2].

Theorem 2.1. Let $k \geq 0, n, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\alpha, \beta \in H^{*}(X)$. Then,
(i) the operators $\mathfrak{a}_{n}(\alpha)$ satisfy a Heisenberg algebra commutation relation:

$$
\left[\mathfrak{a}_{m}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{n}(\beta)\right]=-m \delta_{m,-n} \cdot\langle\alpha, \beta\rangle \cdot \operatorname{Id}_{\mathbb{H}_{X}}
$$

The space $\mathbb{H}_{X}$ is an irreducible module over the Heisenberg algebra generated by the operators $\mathfrak{a}_{n}(\alpha)$ with a highest weight vector $|0\rangle=$ $1 \in H^{0}\left(X^{[0]}\right) \cong \mathbb{C}$.
(ii) $\mathfrak{G}_{1}(\alpha)=-\frac{1}{6}: \mathfrak{a}^{3}:_{0}\left(\tau_{3 *} \alpha\right)-\sum_{n>0} \frac{n-1}{2}: \mathfrak{a}_{n} \mathfrak{a}_{-n}:\left(\tau_{2 *}\left(K_{X} \alpha\right)\right)$.
(iii) $\left[\mathfrak{G}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right]=\frac{1}{k!} \cdot \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{(k)}(\alpha \beta)$.

The Lie brackets in Theorem 2.1 are understood in the super sense according to the parity of the degrees of the cohomology classes involved.

Also, Theorem 2.1 (i) implies that $\mathbb{H}_{X}$ is linearly spanned by the cohomology classes $\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{k}}\left(\alpha_{k}\right)|0\rangle$ where $k \geq 0$ and $n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}>0$. These classes are called Heisenberg monomial classes.

Definition 2.2. Let $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$, and

$$
\lambda=\left(\cdots(-2)^{m_{-2}}(-1)^{m_{-1}} 1^{m_{1}} 2^{m_{2}} \cdots\right)
$$

be a generalized partition of the integer $n=\sum_{i} i_{i}$ whose part $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ has multiplicity $m_{i}$. Define $\ell(\lambda)=\sum_{i} m_{i},|\lambda|=\sum_{i} i m_{i}=n, s(\lambda)=$ $\sum_{i} i^{2} m_{i}, \lambda^{!}=\prod_{i} m_{i}!$, and

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}(\alpha)=\prod_{i}\left(\mathfrak{a}_{i}(\alpha)\right)^{m_{i}}, \quad \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)=\left(\prod_{i}\left(\mathfrak{a}_{i}\right)^{m_{i}}\right)\left(\tau_{\ell(\lambda) *} \alpha\right)
$$

where $\prod_{i}\left(\mathfrak{a}_{i}\right)^{m_{i}}$ is understood to be $\cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-2}^{m_{-2}} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{m_{-1}} \mathfrak{a}_{1}^{m_{1}} \mathfrak{a}_{2}^{m_{2}} \cdots$. A generalized partition becomes a partition in the usual sense if $m_{i}=0$ for every $i<0$. A partition $\lambda$ of $n$ is denoted by $\lambda \vdash n$.

The next three theorems were proved in [LQW3].
Theorem 2.3. Let $k \geq 0, n \in \mathbb{Z}$, and $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. Then, $\mathfrak{a}_{n}^{(k)}(\alpha)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (-n)^{k} k!\left(\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k+1 \\
|\lambda|=n}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)-\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k-1 \\
|\lambda|=n}} \frac{s(\lambda)-1}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)\right) \\
+ & \sum_{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}} \sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k+1-|\epsilon| / 2,|\lambda|=n} \frac{f_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where all the numbers $f_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)$ are independent of $X$ and $\alpha$.
Theorem 2.4. Let $k \geq 0$ and $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. Then, $\mathfrak{G}_{k}(\alpha)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k+2,|\lambda|=0} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)+\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k,|\lambda|=0} \frac{s(\lambda)-2}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right) \\
+ & \sum_{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}} \sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k+2-|\epsilon| / 2,|\lambda|=0} \frac{g_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where all the numbers $g_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)$ are independent of $X$ and $\alpha$.

Theorem 2.5. Let $n \geq 1, k \geq 0$, and $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. Then, $G_{k}(\alpha, n)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|-1}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)|0\rangle \\
+ & \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash-(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j-1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \frac{|\lambda|+s(\lambda)-2}{24} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)|0\rangle \\
+ & \sum_{\substack{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\
0 \leq j \leq k, \lambda-(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1-|\epsilon| / 2}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|} g_{|\epsilon|}\left(\lambda+\left(1^{j+1}\right)\right)}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right)|0\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)}$ denotes $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n-j-1} /(n-j-1)$ ! when $(n-j-1) \geq$ 0 and is 0 when $(n-j-1)<0$, the universal function $g_{|\epsilon|}$ is from Theorem 2.4, and $\lambda+\left(1^{j+1}\right)$ is the partition obtained from $\lambda$ by adding $(j+1)$ to the multiplicity of 1 .

Lemma 2.6. $\left[\mathfrak{a}_{n_{1}} \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{n_{k}}\left(\tau_{k *} \alpha\right), \mathfrak{a}_{m_{1}} \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{m_{s}}\left(\tau_{s *} \beta\right)\right]$ is equal to $-\sum_{t=1}^{k} \sum_{j=1}^{s} n_{t} \delta_{n_{t},-m_{j}} \cdot\left(\prod_{l=1}^{j-1} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{l}} \prod_{1 \leq u \leq k, u \neq t} \mathfrak{a}_{n_{u}} \prod_{l=j+1}^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{m_{l}}\right)\left(\tau_{(k+s-2) *}(\alpha \beta)\right)$.

The above lemma was proved in [LQW2], and will be used implicitly in many proofs throughout the paper. The following geometric result was proved in [LQW5].

Proposition 2.7. Let the classes $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{k} \in \oplus_{i=1}^{4} H^{i}(X)$ be respectively represented by the cycles $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{k} \subset X$ in general position. Then, the Heisenberg monomial class

$$
\left(\prod_{i=1}^{t} \frac{\mathfrak{a}_{-i}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s_{i}}}{s_{i}!}\right)\left(\prod_{j=1}^{k} \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{j}}\left(\alpha_{j}\right)\right)|0\rangle
$$

is represented by the closure of the subset consisting of the elements

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{t}\left(\xi_{i, 1}+\ldots+\xi_{i, s_{i}}\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{k} \xi_{j} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\xi_{i, m} \in M_{i}\left(x_{i, m}\right)$ for some $x_{i, m} \in X, \xi_{j} \in M_{n_{j}}\left(x_{j}\right)$ for some $x_{j} \in X_{j}$, and all the points $x_{i, m}, 1 \leq i \leq t, 1 \leq m \leq s_{i}$ and $x_{j}$, $1 \leq j \leq k$ are distinct.

Theorem 2.9 in [LQW4] expresses a Heisenberg monomial class in terms of a polynomial of the classes $G_{k}(\gamma, n)$. The following lemma is a special case.

Lemma 2.8. Let $\lambda \vdash n_{0}, \alpha \in H^{*}(X)$ with $|\alpha|=2$, and $m \geq 1$.
(i) Then, the class $\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x)|0\rangle \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ can be written as a polynomial of the classes $G_{k}(x, n), k \geq 0$. Moreover, the coefficients and the integers $k$ depend only on $\lambda$ (hence, are independent of $n$ and $X$ );
(ii) If the odd Betti numbers of the surface $X$ are equal to zero, then
$\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-n_{0}-m\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-m}(\alpha)|0\rangle=\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot F_{1}(n)+\sum_{i} G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) \cdot F_{2, i}(n)$, where $F_{1}(n)$ and $F_{2, i}(n)$ are polynomials of the classes $G_{k}(x, n)$, $k \geq 0$. Moreover, the coefficients of $F_{1}(n), F_{2, i}(n)$ and the integers $k, k_{i}$ depend only on $\lambda$ and $m$ (hence, are independent of $n, \alpha$ and $X)$.

Proof. Follow from the proof of Theorem 2.9 in [LQW4] by setting $\mathcal{I}=\mathbb{C} \cdot x \subset H^{*}(X)$ and $\mathcal{I}=\mathbb{C} \cdot x+\mathbb{C} \cdot \alpha \subset H^{*}(X)$ respectively. q.e.d.

Next, we define some operations which will be used intensively.
Definition 2.9. Let $A=\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{l}}\left(\alpha_{l}\right)|0\rangle$ where $n_{i}>0$.
(i) If $B=\mathfrak{a}_{-m_{1}}\left(\beta_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-m_{s}}\left(\beta_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ with $m_{1}, \ldots, m_{s}>0$, then define
(2.2) $A \circ B=\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{l}}\left(\alpha_{l}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-m_{1}}\left(\beta_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-m_{s}}\left(\beta_{s}\right)|0\rangle$.
(ii) We use the symbol $B \subset A$ if $B=\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i_{1}}}\left(\alpha_{i_{1}}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i_{s}}}\left(\alpha_{i_{s}}\right)|0\rangle$ with $1 \leq i_{1}<\ldots<i_{s} \leq l$. In this case, we use $A / B$ or $A B^{-1}$ or $\frac{A}{B}$ to denote the cohomology class obtained from $A$ by deleting the factors $\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i_{1}}}\left(\alpha_{i_{1}}\right), \ldots, \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i_{s}}}\left(\alpha_{i_{s}}\right)$.

## 3. The ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$

For an orbifold $Z$, the ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}(Z)$ was defined by Chen and Ruan [ChR]. For a global orbifold $M / G$ where $M$ is a complex manifold with a finite group $G$ action, the ring structure of $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}(M / G)$ was further clarified in [FG, Uri].

Next, let $X$ be a closed complex manifold, and let $X^{(n)}=X^{n} / S_{n}$ be the $n$-th symmetric product of $X$. An explicit description of the ring structure of $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ has been obtained in $[\mathbf{F G}]$. An alternative approach to the ring structure of $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ is given in $[\mathbf{Q W}]$ via Heisenberg algebra actions. Put

$$
\mathcal{F}_{X}=\bigoplus_{n=0}^{+\infty} H_{\mathrm{orb}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)
$$

In $[\mathbf{Q W}]$, for $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$ and $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, the Heisenberg operators $\mathfrak{p}_{n}(\alpha) \in$ $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathcal{F}_{X}\right)$ were defined via the restriction and induction maps. Moreover, for $k \geq 0$, the elements $O^{k}(\alpha, n) \in H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ were introduced via
the Jucys-Murphy elements in the symmetric groups. Put $O_{k}(\alpha, n)=$ $1 / k!\cdot O^{k}(\alpha, n)$. Let the operator $\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha) \in \operatorname{End}\left(\mathcal{F}_{X}\right)$ be the orbifold ring product with $O_{k}(\alpha, n)$ in $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ for every $n \geq 0$. The operator $\mathfrak{O}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)$ plays the role of the boundary operator $\mathfrak{d}=\mathfrak{G}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)$ for the Hilbert schemes. Define $\mathfrak{p}_{m}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)$ inductively by putting $\mathfrak{p}_{m}^{\{0\}}(\alpha)=\mathfrak{p}_{m}(\alpha)$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{m}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)=\left[\mathfrak{O}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right), \mathfrak{p}_{m}^{\{k-1\}}(\alpha)\right]$ for $k \geq 1$. The following result was proved in $[\mathbf{Q W}]$.

Theorem 3.1. Let $X$ be a closed complex manifold. Then,
(i) the operators $\mathfrak{p}_{n}(\alpha) \in \operatorname{End}\left(\mathcal{F}_{X}\right)\left(n \in \mathbb{Z}, \alpha \in H^{*}(X)\right)$ generate a Heisenberg (super)algebra with commutation relations given by

$$
\left[\mathfrak{p}_{m}(\alpha), \mathfrak{p}_{n}(\beta)\right]=m \delta_{m,-n} \cdot\langle\alpha, \beta\rangle \cdot \operatorname{Id}_{\mathcal{F}_{X}}
$$

where $n, m \in \mathbb{Z}, \alpha, \beta \in H^{*}(X)$, and $\mathcal{F}_{X}$ is an irreducible representation of the Heisenberg algebra with the vacuum vector $|0\rangle=$ $1 \in H^{*}(p t) \cong \mathbb{C}$.
(ii) $\mathfrak{O}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)=-\frac{1}{6}: \mathfrak{p}^{3}:_{0}\left(\tau_{*} 1_{X}\right)$. In general, $\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha)$ is equal to
$(-1)^{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k+2,|\lambda|=0} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)+\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k,|\lambda|=0} \frac{s(\lambda)-2}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)\right)$.
(iii) $\left[\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta)\right]=\frac{1}{k!} \mathfrak{p}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta)$, and both sides are equal to

$$
(-1)^{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k+1 \\|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\alpha \beta)\right)+\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k-1 \\|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{s(\lambda)-1}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha \beta\right)\right)\right) .
$$

Note that there is a fundamental sign difference in the two commutators of Theorems 2.1 (i) and Theorems 3.1 (i). Since $O_{k}(\alpha, n)=$ $\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{p}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n}|0\rangle / n$ !, we see from Theorem 3.1 (ii) that $O_{k}(\alpha, n)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
(-1)^{k} \cdot\left(\sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k, \lambda \vdash-(j+1) \\ \ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{p}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)|0\rangle\right. \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\left.+\sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\ \ell(\lambda)=k-j-1}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \frac{|\lambda|+s(\lambda)-2}{24} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{p}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)|0\rangle\right)
$$

Moreover, as noted in [QW], the ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ is completely determined by Theorem 3.1 (i), the formula of $\mathfrak{O}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)$ in Theorem 3.1 (ii), and Theorem 3.1 (iii). In particular, the ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ is generated by the classes $O_{k}(\alpha, n)$ where $k \geq 0$ and $\alpha$ runs over a fixed linear basis of $H^{*}(X)$.

## 4. Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture

In this section, we briefly review the definition of Gromov-Witten invariants, and recall Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture for the Hilbert-Chow morphisms.

Let $Y$ be a smooth projective variety. For a fixed homology class $\beta \in H_{2}(Y, \mathbb{Z})$, let $\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta)$ be the coarse moduli space parameterizing all the stable maps $\left[\mu:\left(D ; p_{1}, \ldots, p_{k}\right) \rightarrow Y\right]$ such that $\mu_{*}[D]=\beta$ and the arithmetic genus of $D$ is $g$. The $i$-th evaluation map ev ${ }_{i}: \overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta) \rightarrow$ $Y$ is defined by $\mathrm{ev}_{i}\left(\left[\mu:\left(D ; p_{1}, \ldots, p_{k}\right) \rightarrow Y\right]\right)=\mu\left(p_{i}\right) \in Y$. It is known $[\mathbf{F P}, \mathbf{L T} 1, \mathbf{L T} 2, \mathbf{B e h} 1, \mathbf{B F}]$ that $\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta)$ is projective and has a virtual fundamental cycle $\left[\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta)\right]^{\text {vir }} \in A_{d_{0}}\left(\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta)\right)$ where $d_{0}=-\left(K_{Y} \cdot \beta\right)+(\operatorname{dim}(Y)-3)(1-g)+k$. Let $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{k} \in H^{*}(Y)$, and ev $=\mathrm{ev}_{1} \times \cdots \times \mathrm{ev}_{k}: \overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{g, k}(Y, \beta) \rightarrow Y^{k}$. Then, the $k$-pointed Gromov-Witten invariant is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{k}\right\rangle_{g, \beta}=\int_{\left[\bar{M}_{g, k}(Y, \beta)\right]_{\mathrm{vir}}} \operatorname{ev}^{*}\left(\alpha_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \alpha_{k}\right) \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, let $X$ be a smooth complex projective surface. Define the homology class

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{n}=M_{2}\left(x_{1}\right)+x_{2}+\ldots+x_{n-1} \in H_{2}\left(X^{[n]} ; \mathbb{Z}\right) \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n-1}$ are fixed distinct points in $X$. An irreducible curve $C \subset X^{[n]}$ is contracted to a point by $\rho_{n}$ if and only if $C \sim d \beta_{n}$ for some integer $d>0$. Let $q$ be a formal variable. For $w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$, define a function of $q$ :

$$
\left\langle w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle_{\rho_{n}}(q)=\sum_{d \geq 0}\left\langle w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}} q^{d} .
$$

Definition 4.1. The quantum corrected cohomology ring $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ is the group $H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ together with the quantum corrected product $w_{1} \cdot \rho_{n}$ $w_{2}$ defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle w_{1} \cdot \rho_{n} w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle=\left\langle w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle_{\rho_{n}}(-1) \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Conjecture 4.2. (Ruan's Cohomological Crepant Resolution Conjecture) The quantum corrected cohomology ring $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ is ring isomorphic to $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$.

Our idea to deal with Conjecture 4.2 is to use the axiomatization approach mentioned in the Introduction. On one hand, letting $A^{[n]}=$ $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ and $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n)=O_{k}(\alpha, n)$, we see from Theorem 3.1 that both (A1) and (A2) in the Introduction hold for the rings $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$. On the other hand, by $[\mathbf{G r o}, \mathbf{N a k}]$, the rings $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ also satisfy (A1) with $A=A^{[1]}=H^{*}(X)$. To deal with Axiom (A2) for $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$, we now define the elements $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \in H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$.

Definition 4.3. Let $k \geq 0$ and $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. Define $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \in$ $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ to be

$$
\begin{align*}
& \text { (4.4) } \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|-1}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)|0\rangle  \tag{4.4}\\
& +\sum_{\substack{ \\
0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\
(\lambda)=k-j-1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \cdot \frac{|\lambda|+s(\lambda)-2}{24} \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)|0\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

REmark 4.4. We have $\widetilde{G}_{0}(\alpha, n)=\mathbf{1}_{-(n-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\alpha)|0\rangle=G_{0}(\alpha, n)$ and

$$
\widetilde{G}_{1}(\alpha, n)=-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{-(n-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-2}(\alpha)|0\rangle=G_{1}(\alpha, n)
$$

In general, we see from Theorem 2.5 that the class $\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n)$ consists of those terms in $G_{k}(\alpha, n)$ which do not contain the canonical divisor $K_{X}$.

Note from the definition of the operator $\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha)$ on $\oplus_{n} H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ that

$$
\left\langle\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \cdot \rho_{n} w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{\rho_{n}}(-1)
$$

for $w_{1}, w_{2} \in H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$. For convenience, we introduce the operator $\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q)$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\sum_{d \geq 0}\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}} q^{d} \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the rest of this section, let the surface $X$ be simply connected. By Remark 4.4, $\widetilde{G}_{1}\left(1_{X}, n\right)=G_{1}\left(1_{X}, n\right)$. Thus by $[\mathbf{L L}]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{1}\left(1_{X}\right)=-\frac{1}{6}: \mathfrak{a}^{3}:_{0}\left(\tau_{3 *} 1_{X}\right) \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

So (1.1) holds for the rings $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ as well. To verify Ruan's conjecture for $\rho_{n}$, it remains to show that (1.2) holds for $H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$. For the right-hand-side of (1.2), we have the following which follows from (4.6) and the same proof of Theorem 2.3 (i.e., Theorem 4.4 in [LQW3]).

Lemma 4.5. Let $k \geq 0, m \in \mathbb{Z}$, and $\alpha \in H^{*}(X)$. Then, $\mathfrak{a}_{m}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)$ is equal to

$$
(-m)^{k} k!\left(\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k+1 \\|\lambda|=m}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)-\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k-1 \\|\lambda|=m}} \frac{s(\lambda)-1}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right)\right) \text {. q.e.d. }
$$

Comparing with Theorem 2.3, we see that $\mathfrak{a}_{m}^{\{k\}}(\alpha)$ consists of those terms in $\mathfrak{a}_{m}^{(k)}(\alpha)$ which do not contain the canonical divisor $K_{X}$.

Lemma 4.6. Let $X$ be a smooth toric surface. Then (1.2) holds for $X^{[n]}$.

Proof. Recall that $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ and the Hirzebruch surfaces $\mathbb{F}_{a}$ are smooth toric surfaces, and admit $\mathbb{T}=\left(\mathbb{C}^{*}\right)^{2}$-actions. By the Proposition in Subsection 2.5 of $[\mathbf{F u l}], X$ is obtained from $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ or $\mathbb{F}_{a}$ by a succession of blow-ups at $\mathbb{T}$-fixed points.

Now let $\mathfrak{a}_{m}^{\mathbb{T}}(\alpha), H_{\rho_{n}^{*}}^{*, \mathbb{T}}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{m}^{\mathbb{T}}(\alpha), H_{C R}^{*, \mathbb{T}}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ be the equivariant versions of $\mathfrak{a}_{m}(\alpha), H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{m}(\alpha), H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ respectively. By [Che], the equivariant version of Conjecture 4.2 holds for $X$, i.e., there exists a ring isomorphism

$$
\Psi_{n}^{\mathbb{T}}: H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*, \mathbb{T}}\left(X^{(n)}\right) \rightarrow H_{\rho_{n}}^{*, \mathbb{T}}\left(X^{[n]}\right)
$$

sending $\sqrt{-1}{ }^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ to

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle
$$

Note that up to a scalar factor which depends only on the partition $\lambda=\left(n_{1}, \ldots, n_{s}\right)$ and the tuple $\vec{\alpha}=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{s}\right)$, our notation

$$
\mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}^{\mathbb{T}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle
$$

coincides with the notation $\lambda(\vec{\alpha})$ used in [Che]. Also, our notation $\mathfrak{a}_{m}^{\mathbb{T}}(\alpha)$ coincides with the notation $\mathfrak{p}_{m}(\alpha)$ used in [Che]. The integer $n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s$ is the age. Passing the map $\Psi_{n}^{\mathbb{T}}$ to the ordinary cohomology, we obtain a ring isomorphism

$$
\Psi_{n}: H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right) \rightarrow H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)
$$

which sends $\sqrt{-1}^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ to

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle
$$

Using (3.1) and (4.4), we see that $\Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n)\right)=\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n)$.
Next, let $A=\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n-1]}\right)$. By definition,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] A } & =\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) A-\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) \widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha) A \\
& =\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha, n) \cdot \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) A-\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \cdot A\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Put $P=\mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ and $a=n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s$. Let • denote the orbifold ring product. Then, $\Psi_{n}\left(\mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta)\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \bullet\right.\right.$ $\left.\sqrt{-1}^{a} P\right)$ ) equals

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \bullet \sqrt{-1}^{a} P\right)=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\left(\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \cdot A\right)
$$

and $\Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{a} \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta) P\right)=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) A$. So $\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] A$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n) \bullet \sqrt{-1}^{a} \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta) P\right) \\
- & \Psi_{n}\left(\mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta)\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \bullet \sqrt{-1}^{a} P\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $O_{k}(\alpha, n) \bullet \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta) P=\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta) P$, we obtain

$$
\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] A=\sqrt{-1}^{k+a} \cdot \Psi_{n}\left(\left[\mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{p}_{-1}(\beta)\right] P\right) .
$$

By Theorem 3.1 (iii), we conclude that $\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] A$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sqrt{-1}^{k+a} \cdot(-1)^{k} \cdot \Psi_{n}\left(\sum_{\substack{e(\lambda)=k+1 \\
|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\alpha \beta)\right) P\right. \\
& \left.\quad+\sum_{\substack{e(\lambda)=k-1 \\
|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{s(\lambda)-1}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{p}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha \beta\right)\right) P\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, by the definition of $\Psi_{n}$ and Lemma 4.5, $\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] A$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k+1 \\
|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\alpha \beta)\right) A-\sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k-1 \\
|\lambda|=-1}} \frac{s(\lambda)-1}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha \beta\right)\right) A \\
= & \frac{1}{k!} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta) A .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right]=1 / k!\cdot \mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta)$. Hence (1.2) holds. q.e.d.

## 5. Extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of Hilbert schemes

In this section, we study the structure of extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of $X^{[n]}$ for a smooth projective surface $X$. We will use the ideas and approaches in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, and adopt many presentations, notations and results directly from $[\mathbf{L i J}]$. In addition, the product formula in [Beh2] and the co-section localization in [KL1, KL2, LL] for GromovWitten theory will play important roles. For convenience, we assume that $X$ is simply connected.
5.1. Hilbert schemes of $\alpha$-points and partial equivalence. In this subsection, we introduce some new spaces related to Hilbert schemes to provide a platform where, in the subsequent subsections, we can construct cycles $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d} \in H_{*}\left(\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}\right)$ derived from various virtual cycles of moduli spaces of stable maps to these new spaces.

Let $Y \rightarrow T$ be a smooth family of projective surfaces over a smooth, projective base $T$. The relative Hilbert scheme of length- $n 0$-dimensional closed subschemes is denoted by $Y_{T}^{[n]}$. It is over $T$ and for any $t \in T$, $Y_{T}^{[n]} \times_{T}\{t\}=\left(Y_{t}\right)^{[n]}$. Define its relative fiber product $Y_{T}^{n}=Y \times_{T} \cdots \times_{T} Y$ ( $n$ times), and its relative symmetric product $Y_{T}^{(n)}=Y_{T}^{n} / S_{n}$.

Let $\Lambda$ be a finite set with $|\Lambda|=n$. We define $Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]}=Y_{T}^{[n]}, Y_{T}^{(\Lambda)}=Y_{T}^{(n)}$, and for accounting purpose, denote

$$
Y_{T}^{\Lambda}=\left\{\left(x_{a}\right)_{a \in \Lambda} \mid x_{a} \in Y_{t} \text { for some } t \in T\right\}
$$

Using the Hilbert-Chow morphism $\rho_{\Lambda}:=\rho_{n}: Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(\Lambda)}$, we define the Hilbert scheme of $\Lambda$-points to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]} \times_{Y_{T}^{(\Lambda)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda} . \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

These spaces $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda \rrbracket}$ can be thought of as Hilbert schemes of ordered points.

Let $\mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$ be the set of partitions or equivalence relations on $\Lambda$. When $\alpha \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$ consists of $l$ equivalence classes $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}$, write $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}\right)$. For such $\alpha$, we form the relative Hilbert scheme of $\alpha$-points as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T}^{(\alpha)}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{T}^{\left(\alpha_{i}\right)}, \quad Y_{T}^{[\alpha]}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{T}^{\left[\alpha_{i}\right]}, \quad Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha_{i} \rrbracket} \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the products are taken relative to $T$. Note that $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{[\alpha]} \times_{Y_{T}^{(\alpha)}}$ $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$. The "indexing" morphism is defined to be the second projection

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{i n}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The spaces $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$ are birational. To make this precise, we first fix our convention on a partial ordering on $\mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$. We agree

$$
" \alpha \geq \beta " \Longleftrightarrow " a \sim_{\beta} b \Rightarrow a \sim_{\alpha} b "
$$

Namely, $\alpha \geq \beta$ if $\beta$ is finer than $\alpha$. When $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{r}\right)$, we put

$$
\alpha \wedge \beta=\left(\alpha_{1} \cap \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l} \cap \beta_{r}\right)
$$

which is the largest element among all that are less than or equal to both $\alpha$ and $\beta$. Note that $\mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$ contains a maximal and a minimal element. The maximal element is $\Lambda$ consisting of a single equivalence class $\Lambda$; the minimal element is $1^{\Lambda}$ whose equivalence classes are single element sets.

For $\alpha>\beta \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$, define

$$
\Xi_{\beta}^{\alpha}=\left\{x \in Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \mid \exists a, b \in \Lambda \text { so that } x_{a}=x_{b}, a \sim_{\alpha} b, a \not \chi_{\beta} b\right\}
$$

For $\alpha \neq \beta \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$, define $\Xi_{\beta}^{\alpha}=\Xi_{\alpha \wedge \beta}^{\alpha} \cup \Xi_{\alpha \wedge \beta}^{\beta}$. The discrepancy between $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$ (in $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ ) and its complement are defined to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Xi_{\beta}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{Y_{T}^{\Lambda}} \Xi_{\beta}^{\alpha}, \quad \text { and } \quad Y_{\beta}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}-\Xi_{\beta}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

More precisely, by Lemma 1.2 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, there exists a functorial open embedding $\zeta_{\alpha}^{\beta}: Y_{\beta}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$ induced by the universal property of the respective moduli spaces such that $\operatorname{Im}\left(\zeta_{\alpha}^{\beta}\right)=Y_{\alpha}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$. Thus we obtain an isomorphism (equivalence) $\zeta_{\alpha}^{\beta}: Y_{\beta}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \xrightarrow{\cong} Y_{\alpha}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$. We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}=\left(\coprod_{\beta \leq \alpha} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right) / \sim, \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the equivalence is by identifying $Y_{\gamma}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket} \subset Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{\beta}^{\llbracket \gamma \rrbracket} \subset Y_{T}^{\llbracket \gamma \rrbracket}$ via $\zeta_{\beta}^{\gamma}$ for all $\beta, \gamma \leq \alpha$. Note that $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}$ is non-separated (except when $\alpha=1^{\Lambda}$ ), and contains the spaces $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}, \beta \leq \alpha$, as open subschemes.

Even though the non-separated space $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}$ comes into the picture, in later subsections, we only perform standard algebraic topological operations on these non-Hausdorff spaces such as pull-backs of cohomology classes and cap products. These operations are allowed on any topological spaces (see $[\mathbf{G H}, \mathbf{I v}, \mathbf{S p}]$ ).
5.2. Stable maps to Hilbert schemes of ordered points. We incorporate stable maps into the above constructions. This is motivated by the standard decompositions of stable morphisms introduced in $[\mathbf{L L}]$. For $d \geq 0$, we let

$$
Y_{T}^{[n, d]}:=\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{0,3}\left(Y_{T}^{[n]}, d \beta_{n}\right)
$$

be the relative moduli space of 3-pointed genus-0 stable maps to $Y_{T}^{[n]}$ of class $d \beta_{n}$.

We study the standard decomposition of $[u, C] \in Y_{T}^{[n, d]}$. Given $[u, C] \in Y_{T}^{[n, d]}$, composed with the Hilbert-Chow morphism $\rho_{n}$, we obtain $\rho_{n} \circ u: C \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$. Since the fundamental class of $u(C)$ is a multiple of the null class $\beta_{n}$, and $C$ is connected, $\rho_{n} \circ u$ is a constant map. We express $\rho_{n} \circ u(C)=\sum_{i=1}^{l} n_{i} x_{i}$, where $n_{i} \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$such that $\sum n_{i}=n$, and $x_{i}$ are distinct. With such data, for $p \in C$, we can decompose $u(p)=z_{1}(p) \cup \cdots \cup z_{l}(p)$ such that $z_{i}(p) \in Y_{T}^{\left[n_{i}\right]}$, and $\rho_{n_{i}}\left(z_{i}(p)\right)=n_{i} x_{i}$. Because $x_{i}$ are distinct, such decomposition is unique. We define

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{i}: C \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\left[n_{i}\right]}, \quad u_{i}(p)=z_{i}(p) \tag{5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Because of the uniqueness of the decomposition, one checks that $u_{i}$ are morphisms; since $u_{*}[C]=d \beta_{n}$, we have $u_{i *}[C]=d_{i} \beta_{n_{i}}$ for some $d_{i} \geq 0$ such that $\sum d_{i}=d$. Using such data, we can define the Hilbert-Chow map from $Y_{T}^{[n, d]}$ to the weighted symmetric product of $Y$.

For the pair $(n, d)$, we define the weighted symmetric product of $Y$ to be
$Y_{T}^{(n, d)}=\left\{\sum_{i=1}^{l} d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right] \mid 1 \leq l \leq n, x_{1}, \cdots, x_{l} \in Y_{t}\right.$ distinct, for a $\left.t \in T\right\}$.
Here the formal summation $\sum d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right]$ is subject to the constraints $d_{i} \in \mathbb{N}, \sum d_{i}=d, n_{i} \in \mathbb{N}_{+}$and $\sum n_{i}=n$. Also, $\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right]$ represents the multiplicity- $n_{i} 0$-cycle supported at $x_{i}$, and $d_{i}$ is its weight. Thus $d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right] \neq\left[d_{i} n_{i} x_{i}\right]$ and $0\left[x_{i}\right]$ is non-trivial. Endow $Y_{T}^{(n, d)}$ with the obvious topology so that it is a stratified space such that the forgetful map $Y_{T}^{(n, d)} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$ is continuous, proper and having finite fibers.

We define the Hilbert-Chow map:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{h c}: Y_{T}^{[n, d]} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{(n, d)}, \quad[u] \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^{l} d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right], \tag{5.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left(d_{i}, n_{i}, x_{i}\right)$ are data associated to $\left(u_{i}\right)$ from (5.6). Define $\mathfrak{h c} c_{1}$ : $Y_{T}^{[n, d]} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$ to be the composite of $\mathfrak{h c}$ with the forgetful map $Y_{T}^{(n, d)} \rightarrow$ $Y_{T}^{(n)}$. For a finite set $\Lambda$ (of order $n$ ), define

$$
\begin{align*}
Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]} & =Y_{T}^{[n, d]} \\
Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} & =Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]} \times{ }_{Y_{T}^{(n)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda}=Y_{T}^{[n, d]} \times{ }_{Y_{T}^{(n)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda} . \tag{5.8}
\end{align*}
$$

To simplify notations, the composition of $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]}$ and $\mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{c}_{1}$ : $Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$ will again be denoted by $\mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{c}_{1}$.

Definition 5.1. We call $(\alpha, \delta)$ a weighted partition of $\Lambda$ if $\alpha=$ $\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}\right) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$ and $\delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{l}\right), \delta_{i} \geq 0$ for every $i$. We define $\sum_{i} \delta_{i}$ to be the total weight of $(\alpha, \delta)$. For $(\Lambda, d)$, we denote by $\mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$ the set of all weighted partitions of $\Lambda$ with total weight $d$. We say that $(\alpha, \delta) \geq(\beta, \eta)$ if $\alpha \geq \beta$ and $\sum_{\beta_{i} \subset \alpha_{j}} \eta_{i}=\delta_{j}$ for every $j$.

For $(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$, define

$$
Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}=Y_{T}^{\left[\alpha_{1}, \delta_{1}\right]} \times_{T} \cdots \times_{T} Y_{T}^{\left[\alpha_{l}, \delta_{l}\right]}
$$

We form the relative moduli space of 3 -pointed genus- 0 degree- $\delta \alpha$-stable morphisms to the Hilbert scheme of points:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha_{1}, \delta_{1} \rrbracket} \times_{T} \cdots \times_{T} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha_{l}, \delta_{l} \rrbracket} \tag{5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

5.3. Birationality. The key result Lemma 5.3 provides the comparison between $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$, which will be used in later subsections for the comparison of normal cones for $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$.

For $(\alpha, \delta)>(\beta, \eta),{ }^{1}$ the pair $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ and $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ are "birational". To make this more precise, we introduce some notations. Given an element

$$
\xi=\left([u, C],\left(y_{a}\right)\right) \in Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{[n, d]} \times_{Y_{T}^{(n)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda}
$$

where $\mathfrak{h c}([u])=\sum_{i=1}^{l} d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right]$ and such that $\sum n_{i} x_{i}=\sum_{a} y_{a}$ (as 0-cycles in $Y_{T}^{(n)}$ ), we define a pair $(\mathfrak{a}(\xi), \mathfrak{o}(\xi)) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$ by

$$
\mathfrak{a}(\xi)=\left(\mathfrak{a}_{1}, \cdots, \mathfrak{a}_{l}\right), \mathfrak{a}_{i}=\left\{a \in \Lambda \mid y_{a}=x_{i}\right\} ; \quad \mathfrak{d}(\xi)=\left(d_{1}, \cdots, d_{l}\right)
$$

Definition 5.2. For $(\beta, \eta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$, we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}=\left\{\xi \in Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} \mid(\mathfrak{a}(\xi), \mathfrak{d}(\xi)) \leq(\beta, \eta)\right\}, \\
& Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}=\left\{\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right) \in Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} \mid \mathfrak{h}_{1}\left(\xi_{1}\right), \cdots, \mathfrak{h c}_{1}\left(\xi_{r}\right) \text { mutually disjoint }\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

[^1]For $(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)$, we define (as fiber products over $T$ )

$$
Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{\left(\beta \cap \alpha_{i}, \eta \cap \delta_{i}\right)}^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket} \quad \text { and } \quad Y_{(\alpha, \delta)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{\left(\alpha_{i}, \delta_{i}\right)}^{\llbracket \beta \alpha_{i}, \eta \cap \delta_{i} \rrbracket} .
$$

Lemma 5.3. For $(\alpha, \delta)>(\beta, \eta)$, we have a natural, proper surjective morphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}: Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \longrightarrow Y_{(\alpha, \delta)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. By definition, we only need to prove the case $(\alpha, \delta)=(\Lambda, d)$. Let $\xi=\left(\left[u, C, p_{i}\right],\left(y_{a}\right)\right) \in Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$, with $\mathfrak{h c}([u])=\sum_{i=1}^{l} d_{i}\left[n_{i} x_{i}\right]$. Let $u_{i}: C \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\left[n_{i}\right]}$ be as in (5.6). Denote $\mathfrak{a}(\xi)=\left(\mathfrak{a}_{1}, \cdots, \mathfrak{a}_{l}\right)$ and $\mathfrak{d}(\xi)=$ $\left(d_{1}, \cdots, d_{l}\right)$. Since $\xi \in Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$, we have $(\mathfrak{a}(\xi), \mathfrak{d}(\xi)) \leq(\beta, \eta)$. Thus we can form

$$
u_{\beta_{i}}: C \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{\left[\eta_{i}\right]} ; \quad u_{\beta_{i}}(p)=\cup_{\mathfrak{a}_{j} \subset \beta_{i}} u_{j}(p) \in Y_{T}^{\left[\eta_{i}\right]}
$$

Because the degree of $u_{j}$ is $d_{j}$, and $(\mathfrak{a}(\xi), \mathfrak{d}(\xi)) \leq(\beta, \eta)$, the degree of $u_{\beta_{i}}$ is $\eta_{i}$. For $1 \leq i \leq r$, let $u_{\beta_{i}}^{\text {st }}: C_{\beta_{i}} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{\left[\eta_{i}\right]}$ be the stabilization of $\left[u_{\beta_{i}}, C, p_{i}\right]$. Then $\left(u_{\beta_{1}}^{\text {st }}, \cdots, u_{\beta_{r}}^{\text {st }}\right) \in Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$. It is routine to check that

$$
\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}: Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} ; \quad\left([u, C],\left(y_{a}\right)_{\Lambda}\right) \mapsto\left(u_{\beta_{1}}^{\mathrm{st}}, \cdots, u_{\beta_{r}}^{\mathrm{st}}\right)
$$

defines a morphism. By the definition of $Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$, we have $\operatorname{Im}\left(\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\right) \subset$ $Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$.

We now show that $\operatorname{Im}\left(\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\right)=Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$. Note that a closed point in $Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ is an $r$-tuple $\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right)$ with $\xi_{i} \in Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta_{i}, \eta_{i} \rrbracket}$ such that

$$
\mathfrak{h c}_{1}\left(\xi_{1}\right), \cdots \mathfrak{h c}_{1}\left(\xi_{r}\right)
$$

are mutually disjoint. Let $\xi_{i}=\left[u_{i}, C_{i}, p_{i, j}\right]$. Since $\left[C_{i}, p_{i, j}\right]$ are 3-pointed genus-0 nodal curves, we can find a 3 -pointed genus-0 $\left[C, p_{j}\right]$ and contraction morphisms $\phi_{i}: C \rightarrow C_{i}$ so that $\phi_{i}\left(p_{j}\right)=p_{i, j}, j=1,2,3$. Since $\mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{c}_{1}\left(\xi_{1}\right), \cdots \mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{c}_{1}\left(\xi_{r}\right)$ are mutually disjoint, the assignment $p \mapsto u(p)=$ $u_{1} \circ \phi_{1}(p) \cup \cdots \cup u_{r} \circ \phi_{r}(p) \in Y_{T}^{[n]}$ defines a morphism $u: C \rightarrow Y_{T}^{[n]}$. We let $\xi=\left[u, C, p_{j}\right]^{\text {st }}$ be its stabilization. Then $\xi \in Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$, and $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}(\xi)=\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right)$. Hence $\operatorname{Im}\left(\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\right)=Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$.

We check that $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}$ is proper. Let $s_{0} \in S$ be a pointed smooth curve over $T$; let $S^{*}=S-s_{0}$. Suppose $\xi^{*}$ is an $S^{*}$-family in $Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$ so that $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\xi^{*}\right)=\left(\xi_{1}^{*}, \cdots, \xi_{r}^{*}\right)$ extends to an $S$-family $\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right)$, we need
to show that, possibly after a base change, $\xi^{*}$ extends to $\xi$ so that $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}(\xi)=\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right)$.

Since $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$ is $T$-proper, possibly after a base change, we can extend $\xi^{*}$ to an $S$-family $\xi$ in $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$. Let $\xi$ be given by $\left(\left[u, C, p_{j}\right],\left(y_{a}\right)\right)$, where each term implicitly is an $S$-family. Let $y_{\beta_{i}}=\sum_{a \in \beta_{i}} y_{a}: S \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\left(\beta_{i}\right)}$. By definition, $\xi\left(s_{0}\right)=\xi \times_{S}\left\{s_{0}\right\} \in Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$ if $y_{\beta_{1}}\left(s_{0}\right), \cdots, y_{\beta_{r}}\left(s_{0}\right)$ are mutually disjoint. Since $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\xi^{*}\right)=\left(\xi_{1}^{*}, \cdots, \xi_{r}^{*}\right)$, we have $\left.y_{\beta_{i}}\right|_{S^{*}}=\mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{c}_{1} \circ \xi_{i}^{*}$. Since $Y_{T}^{(n)}$ is separated, we have $y_{\beta_{i}}\left(s_{0}\right)=\mathfrak{h c}_{1}\left(\xi_{i}\left(s_{0}\right)\right)$. Further, since $\left(\xi_{1}\left(s_{0}\right), \cdots, \xi_{r}\left(s_{0}\right)\right) \in Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}, \mathfrak{h}_{1}\left(\xi_{1}\left(s_{0}\right)\right), \cdots, \mathfrak{h}_{1}\left(\xi_{r}\left(s_{0}\right)\right)$ are mutually disjoint. This proves that $\xi\left(s_{0}\right) \in Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$. Then $\xi$ lies in $Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$, and by the separatedness of $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$, we have $\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}(\xi)=\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{r}\right)$. This proves the properness.
q.e.d.

The morphism $\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}$ fits into a fiber diagram that will be crucial for our virtual cycle comparison. As we only need the case where $(\beta, \eta)<(\alpha, \delta)$ is derived by a single splitting, meaning that $r=l+1$, we will state it in the case $(\alpha, \delta)=(\Lambda, d)$, and $(\beta, \eta)=\left(\left(\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right),\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)\right)$.

We first introduce necessary notation, following Behrend [Beh2]. Given a semi-group $G=\mathbb{N}$ or $\mathbb{N}^{2}$, we call a triple $\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right)$ a pointed $G$-weighted nodal curve if $\left(C, p_{i}\right)$ is a pointed nodal curve and $\tau$ is a map from the set of irreducible components of $C$ to $G$. We say $\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right)$ is stable if for any $C_{0} \cong \mathbf{P}^{1} \subset C$, either $\tau\left(\left[C_{0}\right]\right) \neq 0$ or $C_{0}$ contains at least three special points of $\left(C, p_{j}\right)$. (A special point of $\left(C, p_{j}\right)$ is either a node or a marked point.)

We denote by $\mathcal{M}_{0,3}(d)$ the Artin stack of stable total weights $d \mathbb{N}$ weighted 3 -pointed genus-0 nodal curves. We denote by $\mathfrak{D}\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)$ the Artin stack of the data

$$
\left\{\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right) \rightarrow\left(C_{1}, p_{1, j}, \tau_{1}\right),\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right) \rightarrow\left(C_{2}, p_{2, j}, \tau_{2}\right)\right\}
$$

so that $\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right)$ is a stable total weight $\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right) \mathbb{N}^{2}$-weighted 3-pointed genus-0 nodal curve, $\left(C_{i}, p_{i, j}, \tau_{i}\right) \in \mathcal{M}_{0,3}\left(d_{i}\right)$, and the two arrows induce isomorphisms $\left(C, p_{j}, \operatorname{pr}_{i} \circ \tau\right)^{\text {st }} \cong\left(C_{i}, p_{i, j}, \tau_{i}\right)$, where $\operatorname{pr}_{i}: \mathbb{N}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ is the $i$-th projection. (See the diagram (3) in [Beh2] for details.) For $i=1,2$, define $\epsilon_{i}: \mathfrak{D}\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{0,3}\left(d_{i}\right)$ to be the map sending the element

$$
\xi:=\left\{\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right) \rightarrow\left(C_{1}, p_{1, j}, \tau_{1}\right),\left(C, p_{j}, \tau\right) \rightarrow\left(C_{2}, p_{2, j}, \tau_{2}\right)\right\}
$$

to $\left(C_{i}, p_{i, j}, \tau_{i}\right)$ which is indeed stable by the definition of the data $\xi$.
Lemma 5.4. Let $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right)$ be a partition of length two, and let $\eta=\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)$ with $d=d_{1}+d_{2}$. We have a Cartesian diagram


Further, $\left(\epsilon_{1}, \epsilon_{2}\right)$ is proper and birational.
Proof. The proof is a direct application of Proposition 5 in [Beh2] plus the definition of $Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$. Note that the second vertical arrow is induced by $Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} \subset Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta_{1}, d_{1} \rrbracket} \times_{T} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta_{2}, d_{2} \rrbracket}$ and the forgetful morphism $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta_{i}, d_{i} \rrbracket} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{0,3}\left(d_{i}\right)$.
q.e.d.
5.4. Virtual classes and comparison of normal cones. As $Y_{T}^{n} \rightarrow$ $Y_{T}^{(n)}$ is a finite quotient map by a finite group, it is flat. So the tautological projection $\rho_{\alpha, \delta}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$ is flat as well. Let $\left[Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}\right]^{\text {vir }}$ be the virtual class of $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$. We define $\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\text {vir }}$ to be the pullback of $\left[Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}\right]_{\text {vir }}$ via $\rho_{\alpha, \delta}$. Our goal is to inductively construct cycle representatives of the virtual classes of $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ that are compatible via the comparison $\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}$.

We recall the construction of virtual cycles in $[\mathbf{B F}, \mathbf{L T} 1]$. Let

$$
\left(\mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right)^{\vee} \rightarrow \mathbb{L}_{Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]} / T \times\left(\mathcal{M}_{0,3}\right)^{l}}
$$

be the standard perfect relative obstruction theory ${ }^{2}$ of $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]} \rightarrow T \times$ $\left(\mathcal{M}_{0,3}\right)^{l}$; let $\mathbf{C}_{[\alpha, \delta]} \subset \mathbf{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}:=h^{1} / h^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right)$ be its intrinsic normal cone. To use analytic Gysin map, we put it in a vector bundle. Following $[\mathbf{B F}$, LT1], we can find a vector bundle (locally free sheaf) $E_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ on $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$ and a surjection of bundle-stack $E_{[\alpha, \delta]} \rightarrow h^{1} / h^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right)$. Let $C_{[\alpha, \delta]} \subset E_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ be the flat pullback of $\mathbf{C}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$. Then $\left[Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}\right]^{\text {vir }}=0_{E_{[\alpha, \delta]}^{!}}^{!}\left[C_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right]$, the image of the Gysin map of the zero-section of $E_{[\alpha, \delta]}$. Let $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} E_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ where $\rho_{\alpha, \delta}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \longrightarrow Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$ is the tautological projection, and $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ be the flat pullback of $C_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ via $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow E_{[\alpha, \delta]}$. The virtual class of $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ is equal to

$$
\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\text {vir }}=\left(\rho_{\alpha, \delta}\right)^{*}\left[Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}\right]^{\text {vir }}=0_{E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}^{*}}^{*}\left[C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right] \in H_{*}\left(\left|Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right| ; \mathbb{Q}\right),
$$

where $0_{E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}}^{*}$ is the Gysin homomorphism of the zero section of $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, and $\left|Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|$ is the coarse moduli space of $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Also, put $\mathbb{E}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=$ $\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} \mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$, and let $\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=h^{1} / h^{0}\left(\mathbb{E}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} \mathbf{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ be the flat pullback. Let $\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ be the flat pullback of $\mathbf{C}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ via $\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow \mathbf{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$.

[^2]We now compare the cycles $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ using $\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}$. The tricky part is that the vector bundles $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ are not comparable. Thus we will state the comparison using cycles in $\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \S \rrbracket}$, and later will use the obstruction sheaf for accounting purpose.

Lemma 5.5. For pairs $(\alpha, \delta)>(\beta, \eta)$, we have canonical isomorphisms

$$
\varphi_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}:\left.\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y_{(\alpha, \delta)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta]}}\right) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}},
$$

that satisfy the cocycle condition: we have $\varphi_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta} \circ\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)^{*}\left(\varphi_{\beta, \eta}^{\gamma, \varepsilon}\right)=\varphi_{\alpha, \delta}^{\gamma, \varepsilon}$ for any triple $(\alpha, \delta)>(\beta, \eta)>(\gamma, \varepsilon)$. Further, let $\bar{\varphi}_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}:\left.\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y(\beta, \eta)} ^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta]} \longrightarrow$ $\left.\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y_{(\alpha, \delta)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}}$ be the projection induced by $\varphi_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}$, which is proper by Lemma 5.3. Then

$$
\left(\bar{\varphi}_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)_{*}\left[\left.\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y(\beta, \eta)} ^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]=\left[\left.\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y_{(\alpha, \delta)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta)}}\right] .
$$

Proof. By induction, we only need to prove the case where $\ell(\beta)=$ $\ell(\alpha)+1$; by definition this follows from the case $(\alpha, \delta)=(\Lambda, d)$ and $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right)$ with $\eta=\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)$, which we suppose in the remainder of this proof.

Let $y=\left(y_{a}\right) \in Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$ be a closed point so that $y_{\beta_{1}}=\rho_{\beta_{1}}\left(\left(y_{a}\right)_{a \in \beta_{1}}\right) \in$ $Y_{T}^{\left(\beta_{1}\right)}$ and $y_{\beta_{2}} \in Y_{T}^{\left(\beta_{2}\right)}$ (defined similarly) are disjoint. We then form

$$
V_{i}=Y_{T}^{\left[\beta_{i}\right]} \times_{Y_{T}^{\left(\beta_{i}\right)}}\left\{y_{\beta_{i}}\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad V=Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]} \times_{Y_{T}^{(\Lambda)}}\left\{\rho_{\Lambda}(y)\right\}
$$

Note that $y_{\beta_{1}} \cap y_{\beta_{2}}=\emptyset$ implies that $V_{1} \times_{T} V_{2} \subset Y_{T}^{[\beta]}$. Also, there exists a canonical isomorphism $\zeta_{\beta}^{\Lambda}: V_{1} \times_{T} V_{2} \rightarrow V$. Let $\hat{V}_{i}$ (respectively, $\hat{V}$ ) be the formal completion of $Y_{T}^{\left[\beta_{i}\right]}$ (respectively, $Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]}$ ) along $V_{i}$ (respectively, $V)$. The isomorphism $\zeta_{\beta}^{\Lambda}$ induces

$$
\hat{\zeta}_{\beta}^{\Lambda}: \hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2} \longrightarrow \hat{V}
$$

which is injective and smooth.
For notational simplicity, we denote $\overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{i}\right)=\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{0,3}\left(\hat{V}_{i}, d_{i}\right)$ with $\iota_{2}$ in (5.11) being the tautological morphism induced by $\hat{V}_{i} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\left[\beta_{i}\right]}$; we let

$$
\overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2}\right)=\overline{\mathfrak{M}}_{0,3}\left(\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2},\left(d_{1}, d_{2}\right)\right),
$$

with $\iota_{1}$ in (5.11) being the tautological morphism induced by $\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2} \rightarrow$ $Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]}$.

We consider the following commutative diagram of arrows, where $\phi$ is defined by sending $\left[u, C, p_{j}\right] \in \overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2}\right)$ to $\left(\xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)$ with $\xi_{i}=$
$\left[\pi_{i} \circ u, C, p_{j}\right]^{\text {st }}$ for $\pi_{i}: \hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2} \rightarrow \hat{V}_{i}$ the projection; $\phi^{\prime}$ is induced by $\phi$.


We let $\mathbf{C}_{1} \subset \mathbf{F}_{1}$ be the intrinsic normal cone in the bundle stack of the obstruction complex of the prefect relative obstruction theory of $\overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2}\right) \rightarrow T \times \mathcal{M}_{0,3}$. Because $\hat{V}_{1} \times_{T} \hat{V}_{2} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]}$ is injective and smooth, we have $\iota_{1}^{*}\left(\mathbf{C}_{[\Lambda, d]} \subset \mathbf{F}_{[\Lambda, d]}\right)=\left(\mathbf{C}_{1} \subset \mathbf{F}_{1}\right)$. Since $\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} \subset \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$ is the pullback of $\mathbf{C}_{[\Lambda, d]} \subset \mathbf{F}_{[\Lambda, d]}$, we conclude $\varphi_{1}^{*}\left(\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket} \subset \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}\right)=$ $\psi_{1}^{*}\left(\mathbf{C}_{1} \subset \mathbf{F}_{1}\right)$.

Similarly, letting $\mathbf{C}_{2} \subset \mathbf{F}_{2}$ be the intrinsic normal cone in the bundle stack of the obstruction complex of the prefect relative obstruction theory of $\overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{1}\right) \times_{T} \overline{\mathfrak{M}}\left(\hat{V}_{2}\right) \rightarrow T \times\left(\mathcal{M}_{0,3}\right)^{2}$, we have $\varphi_{2}^{*}\left(\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} \subset \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right)=$ $\psi_{2}^{*}\left(\mathbf{C}_{2} \subset \mathbf{F}_{2}\right)$. Since $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ are injective and smooth, since $\phi^{\prime}$ is proper, since the top square is commutative, and since the image of $\varphi_{1}$ (respectively, of $\varphi_{2}$ ) covers $Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}$ (respectively, $\left.Y_{(\Lambda, d)}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right)$ for $y$ varying through $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$ satisfying $y_{\beta_{1}} \cap y_{\beta_{2}}=\emptyset$, to prove that $\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}=\left(\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\right)^{*} \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ and $\left(\zeta_{\Lambda, d}^{\beta, \eta}\right)_{*}\left[\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \Lambda, d \rrbracket}\right]=\left[\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right]$, it suffices to show that we have the canonical isomorphism and identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}_{1} \cong \phi^{*} \mathbf{F}_{2} \quad \text { and } \quad \tilde{\phi}_{*}\left[\mathbf{C}_{1}\right]=\left[\mathbf{C}_{2}\right] \tag{5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tilde{\phi}: \mathbf{F}_{1} \rightarrow \mathbf{F}_{2}$ is the induced projection. But this follows from the Cartesian square

similar to the one stated in Lemma 5.4 (originally constructed in Proposition 5 of [Beh2]). Since the lower horizontal line is birational, and $T$ is smooth and projective, by Theorem 5.0.1 in [Cos], we have the isomorphism and identities in (5.12). This proves the lemma. q.e.d.
5.5. Multi-sections and pseudo-cycle representatives. In this subsection, we use multi-sections to intersect the cycles $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ to obtain pseudo-cycle representatives of $\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\text {vir }}$.

In the remainder of this section, we will work with analytic topology and smooth $\left(C^{\infty}\right)$ sections. Let $V$ be a vector bundle over a DM stack $W$. In case $W$ is singular, we stratify $W$ into a union of smooth locally closed DM stacks $W=\coprod W_{\alpha}$, and use continuous sections that are smooth when restricted to each stratum $W_{\alpha}$. Without further commenting, all sections used in this section are stratified sections; we denote the space of such sections by $\mathcal{C}(W, V)$. Also, we will use $|W|$ and $|V|$ to denote the coarse moduli of $W$ and $V$.

We recall the notion of multi-sections, following [FO, LT2]. We first consider the case where $W=U / G$ is a quotient stack and $V$ is a $G$-vector bundle on $U$. Let $S^{n}(V) \rightarrow U$ be the $n$-th symmetric product bundle of $V$. A liftable multi-section $s$ of $V$ (of multiplicity $n$ ) is a $G$-equivariant section $s \in \mathcal{C}\left(U, S^{n}(V)\right)^{G}$ such that there are $n$ sections $s_{1}, \cdots, s_{n} \in \mathcal{C}(U, V)$ so that $s$ is the image of $\left(s_{1}, \cdots, s_{n}\right)$. For a multi-section $s \in \mathcal{C}\left(U, S^{n}(V)\right)^{G}$ that is the image of $\left(s_{1}, \cdots, s_{n}\right)$, we define its integer multiple $m s \in \mathcal{C}\left(U, S^{m n}(V)\right)^{G}$ be the image of $\left(s_{1}, \cdots, s_{1}, \cdots, s_{n}, \cdots, s_{n}\right)$, where each $s_{i}$ is repeated $m$ times. Given two multi-sections $s$ and $s^{\prime}$ of multiplicities $n$ and $n^{\prime}$, we say that $s$ and $s^{\prime}$ are equivalent, denoted by $s \approx s^{\prime}$, if $n^{\prime} s=n s^{\prime}$ as multi-sections.

In general, since $W$ is a DM-stack, it can be covered by (analytic) open quotient stacks $U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha} \subset W$, and the restriction $\left.V\right|_{U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}}=V_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}$ for $G_{\alpha}$-vector bundles $V_{\alpha}$ on $U_{\alpha}$. A multi-section $s$ of $V$ consists of an analytic open covering $U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}$ of $W$ and a collection of liftable multisections $s_{\alpha}$ of $\left.V\right|_{U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}}$ so that for any pair $(\alpha, \beta)$, the pullbacks of $s_{\alpha}$ and $s_{\beta}$ to $U_{\alpha} \times{ }_{W} U_{\beta}$ are equivalent. We denote the space of multi-sections of $V$ by $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}(W, V)$. (Thus multi-sections in this paper are always locally liftable.)

The space of multi-sections of $V$ has the same extension property as the space of sections of a vector bundle on a manifold. The usual extension property of vector bundles on manifolds is proved by using the partition of unity and the addition structure of the vector bundles. For multi-sections, over a chart $U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}$, we define the sum of two (liftable) multi-sections $s$ and $s^{\prime}$ (with lifting $\left(s_{i}\right)_{i=1}^{n}$ and $\left(s_{j}^{\prime}\right)_{j=1}^{m}$, respectively) be the multiplicity $n m$ multi-section that is the image of $s+s^{\prime}=\left(s_{i}+s_{j}^{\prime}\right)$. This local sum extends to sum of two multi-sections on $W$. Thus combined with the partition of unity of $|W|$, we conclude that the mentioned extension property holds for $\mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}(W, V)$.

We also have the following transversality property. Given a closed integral substack $C \subset V$ and a multi-section $s \in \mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}(W, V)$, we say that $s$ intersects $C$ transversally if there is a stratification of $C$ so that each strata $C_{\alpha}$ of $C$ lies over a strata of $W$, say $W_{\alpha^{\prime}}$, and the section
$\left.s\right|_{W_{\alpha^{\prime}}}$ intersects $C_{\alpha}$ transversally, meaning that the local liftings of $\left.s\right|_{W_{\alpha^{\prime}}}$ intersect $C_{\alpha}$ transversally. Given a cycle $[C]=\sum n_{i}\left[C_{i}\right]$ with $C_{i}$ closed integral algebraic substacks, we say $s$ intersects $[C]$ transversally if it intersects each $C_{i}$ transversally.

Lemma 5.6. Let $p: W^{\prime} \rightarrow W$ be a proper morphism of DM-stacks; let $V$ be a vector bundle on $W$ and $\tilde{p}: p^{*} V \rightarrow V$ be the induced projection. Suppose $\left[C^{\prime}\right] \in Z_{*}\left(p^{*} V\right)$ is an algebraic cycle and $[C]=\tilde{p}_{*}\left[C^{\prime}\right]$. If $s \in \mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}(W, V)$ intersects $[C]$ transversally, then $p^{*} s \in \mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}\left(W^{\prime}, p^{*} V\right)$ intersects $\left[C^{\prime}\right]$ transversally.

Proof. We pick stratifications $W=\coprod W_{\alpha}$ and $W^{\prime}=\coprod W_{\alpha}^{\prime}$ so that $p\left(W_{\alpha}^{\prime}\right)=W_{\alpha}$ and $p_{\alpha}=\left.p\right|_{W_{\alpha}^{\prime}}: W_{\alpha}^{\prime} \rightarrow W_{\alpha}$ are smooth. We then pick a stratification $C^{\prime}=\coprod C_{\beta}^{\prime}$ so that each $C_{\beta}^{\prime}$ lies over a stratum of $W^{\prime}$, and that $\left.\tilde{p}\right|_{C_{\beta}^{\prime}}: C_{\beta}^{\prime} \rightarrow \tilde{p}\left(C_{\beta}^{\prime}\right)$ is smooth. Therefore, by the definition of transversal to $C$, we are reduced to check when $p: W^{\prime} \rightarrow W$ and $C^{\prime} \rightarrow \tilde{p}\left(C^{\prime}\right)$ are smooth. In this case, the statement of the lemma holds by direct local coordinate checking. This proves the lemma. q.e.d.

We now construct pseudo-cycle representatives of the topological Gysin map

$$
\begin{equation*}
0_{V}^{!}: Z_{*} V \longrightarrow H_{*}(|W|, \mathbb{Q}) \tag{5.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

via intersecting with multi-sections [FO, LT2, LT3, McD, Zin].
We assume $W$ is proper. Let $\pi: V \rightarrow W$ and $\bar{\pi}:|V| \rightarrow|W|$ be the projections. Given a closed integral algebraic substack $C \subset V$, we find a multi-section $s$ of $V$ so that it intersects $C$ transversally. Let $k=2($ rank $V-\operatorname{dim} C)$. By slightly perturbing $s$ if necessary, we can assume that there is a closed (stratifiable) subset $R \subset|V|$ of $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{R}} R \leq$ $k-2$ and an (analytic) open covering of $W$ by quotient stacks $U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}$ so that, letting $q_{\alpha}: V_{\alpha} \rightarrow|V|$ be the projections,

1) $\left.s\right|_{U_{\alpha} / G_{\alpha}}$ are images of $s_{\alpha, 1}, \cdots, s_{\alpha, m_{\alpha}}$ in $\mathcal{C}\left(U_{\alpha}, V_{\alpha}\right)$;
2) there are topological spaces $S_{\alpha, i}$ and proper embeddings $f_{\alpha, i}$ : $S_{\alpha, i} \rightarrow V_{\alpha}$ such that
a) there are dense open subsets $S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ} \subset S_{\alpha, i}$ so that $S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ}$ are smooth manifolds and $\left.f_{\alpha, i}\right|_{S_{\alpha, i}} ^{\circ}: S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ} \rightarrow V_{\alpha}$ are smooth embeddings;
b) $s_{\alpha, i} \cap\left(C \times_{V} V_{\alpha}-q_{\alpha}^{-1}(R)\right)=f_{\alpha, i}\left(S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ}\right)$;
c) $f_{\alpha, i}\left(S_{\alpha, i}-S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ}\right) \subset q_{\alpha}^{-1}(R)$.

Since $s \in \mathcal{C}_{\mathrm{mu}}(W, V)$, by definition, $\sum_{i=1}^{m_{\alpha}} f_{\alpha, i}\left(S_{\alpha, i}^{\circ}\right)$ is $G_{\alpha}$-equivariant. Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.(C \cap s)\right|_{\left|V_{\alpha}\right|}=\frac{1}{m_{\alpha}}\left(\sum_{i=1}^{m_{\alpha}} f_{\alpha, i}\left(S_{\alpha, i}\right)\right) / G_{\alpha} \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

viewed as a sum of piecewise smooth $k$-dimensional $\mathbb{Q}$-currents away from a ( $k-2$ )-dimensional subset. Since $\left(s_{\alpha, i}\right)$ are local lifts of a global
multi-section $s$, the $\mathbb{Q}$-currents (5.14) patch to form a piecewise smooth $\mathbb{Q}$-currents with vanishing boundary in $|V|-R$. We denote this current by $C \cap s$. Since $|W|$ is compact, the current $C \cap s$ defines a homology class in $H_{k}(|V|, R ; \mathbb{Q})=H_{k}(|V| ; \mathbb{Q})$. Applying the projection $\bar{\pi}:|V| \rightarrow|W|$, we obtain the image $\mathbb{Q}$-current $\bar{\pi}(C \cap s)$ and its associated homology class $[\bar{\pi}(C \cap s)] \in H_{k}(|W| ; \mathbb{Q})$. Following the topological construction of Gysin map of intersecting with the zero-section of $V$,

$$
0_{V}^{!}[C]=[\bar{\pi}(C \cap s)] \in H_{*}(|W| ; \mathbb{Q})
$$

is the image of $[C]$ under the topological Gysin map $0_{V}^{!}$. By the linearity of Gysin map, this defines the topological $0_{V}^{!}$in (5.13). The current $\bar{\pi}(C \cap s)$ is called a pseudo-cycle representative of the Gysin map.

We now assume in addition that $\mathcal{F}$ is a quotient sheaf $\phi: \mathcal{O}_{W}(V) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$, and the cycle $[C]=\sum n_{i}\left[C_{i}\right] \in Z_{*} W$ has the property
(P) for each $C_{i}$, and any closed $z \in W$ and $\left.a \in \mathcal{F}\right|_{z}$, letting $\phi_{z}$ : $\left.V_{z} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}\right|_{z}$ be $\phi$ restricting to $z$, we have either $\phi_{z}^{-1}(a) \cap C_{i}=\emptyset$ or $\phi_{z}^{-1}(a) \cap C_{i}=\phi_{z}^{-1}(a) .{ }^{3}$

Definition 5.7. Two multi-sections $s$ and $s^{\prime}$ of $V$ are $\mathcal{F}$-equivalent, denoted by $s \sim_{\mathcal{F}} s^{\prime}$, if for any $x \in W$, as $\mathbb{Q}$-zero-cycles, we have $\left(\phi_{x}\right)_{*}(s(x))=\left(\phi_{x}\right)_{*}\left(s^{\prime}(x)\right)$. A multi-section of $\mathcal{F}$ is an $\sim_{\mathcal{F}}$ equivalence class of multi-sections of $V$. We say a multi-section $\mathbf{s}$ of $\mathcal{F}$ intersects $C \subset V$ transversally if a representative $s$ of $\mathbf{s}$ intersects $C$ transversally.

We comment that when $C$ satisfies property ( P ), the notion that a multi-section of $\mathcal{F}$ intersects $C$ transversally is well-defined, after we pick the stratification of $W$ so that $\mathcal{F}$ restricts to each stratum is locally free, which we always assume in the remaining discussion.

We apply this discussion to $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Let $\mathcal{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}=H^{1}\left(\mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right)$, a coherent sheaf on $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$, and let $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} \mathcal{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$, the pullback sheaf on $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. (Note that $\mathcal{F}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ is the obstruction sheaf of the relative obstruction theory of $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$.) Then $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ is the quotient sheaf of $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ via
$\phi_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}: E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \longrightarrow \mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=h^{1} / h^{0}\left(\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} \mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}\right) \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(\rho_{\alpha, \delta}^{*} \mathbb{E}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Since $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ is the pullback of the cycle $\mathbf{C}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ in $\mathbf{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, the cycle $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ satisfies property (P) for the pair $E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Thus we can speak of multi-sections s of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ intersecting $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ transversally.

In the future, we will call a multi-section of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ intersecting $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ transversally a good multi-section. Let $k_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ be the virtual dimension of $Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$. For a good multi-section $\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, we denote

$$
D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=\bar{\pi}\left(C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \cap s_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right),
$$

[^3]where $s_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ is a representative of $\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, and $D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)$ is a piecewise smooth $k_{[\alpha, \delta]}$-dimensional $\mathbb{Q}$-current away from a subset of dimension at most $k_{[\alpha, \delta]}-2$. (Note that $D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)$ is independent of the choice of $s_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$.) We denote
$$
\left[D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right] \in H_{k_{[\alpha, \delta]}}\left(\left|Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right| ; \mathbb{Q}\right)
$$
the homology class it represents.
Applying the pseudo-cycle representative of Gysin maps, we obtain:
Proposition 5.8. Given a good multi-section $\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, we have
$$
\left[D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right]=\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \in H_{*}\left(\left|Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right| ; \mathbb{Q}\right) .
$$
5.6. Comparison of virtual cycles. Our goal in this subsection is to compare the virtual cycles in terms of pseudo-cycle representatives. We will prove the analogue of Lemma 5.6 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$.

To begin with, we recall $\alpha$-diagonals, their tubular neighborhoods, and the associated partitions from $[\mathbf{L i J}]$. For $\alpha \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda}$, we form the strict $\alpha$-diagonal:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\alpha}=\Delta_{\alpha}^{Y}=\left\{x \in Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \mid a \sim_{\alpha} b \Rightarrow x_{a}=x_{b}\right\} \tag{5.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

it is closed in $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$ and isomorphic to $Y_{T}^{l}$ when $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}\right)$. Fix a sufficiently small number $c>0$ and a large real $N$, and pick a function $\epsilon: \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda} \rightarrow(0, c)$ whose values on any ordered pair $\alpha>\beta$ satisfy $\epsilon(\alpha)>$ $N \cdot \epsilon(\beta)$. After fixing a Riemannian metric on $Y$, we define the $\epsilon$ neighborhood of $\Delta_{\alpha} \subset Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$ to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}=\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}^{Y}=\left\{x \in Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \mid \operatorname{dist}\left(x, \Delta_{\alpha}\right)<\epsilon(\alpha)\right\} \tag{5.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

For a pair $\alpha \geq \beta$, we define $\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\cup_{\alpha \geq \gamma \geq \beta} \Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon}$ and $Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}-$ $\cup_{\alpha \geq \gamma>\beta} \Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}-\cup_{\alpha \geq \gamma>\beta} \Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon}$. Then, $Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$ is a closed subset of $\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}$. By Lemma 5.5 of [ $\mathbf{L i J}]$, if $\Delta_{\beta_{1}, \epsilon} \cap Q_{\beta_{2}, \epsilon}^{\alpha} \neq \emptyset$ for some $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2} \leq \alpha$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{1} \leq \beta_{2} \tag{5.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows that $\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\coprod_{\alpha \geq \gamma \geq \beta} Q_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$. In particular, for any $\alpha$, by taking $\beta=1^{\Lambda}$, we get $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}=\coprod_{\gamma \leq \alpha} Q_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$. Further, letting $\mathcal{Q}_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \times_{Y_{T}^{\Lambda}}$ $Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$, we obtain $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\coprod_{\beta \leq \alpha} \mathcal{Q}_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Note that for fixed $\beta$ with $\beta \leq \alpha$, we have $\mathcal{Q}_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset \coprod_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)} Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$. Define $\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\mathcal{Q}_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \cap Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ for $(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)$. Then, we obtain a partition:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\coprod_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)} \mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} . \tag{5.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 5.9. For sufficiently small $\epsilon$, we can find a collection of good multi-sections $\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ that satisfy the properties
(i) each $\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ intersects transversally with the cycle $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset E_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$;
(ii) for $(\beta, \eta)<(\alpha, \delta)$, the pseudo-cycles (as $\mathbb{Q}$-currents)

$$
\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)_{*}\left(D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) .
$$

Proof. We follow the proof of $\left[\mathbf{L i J}\right.$, Lemma 5.6] line by line, with $\mathcal{Q}_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$ (respectively, $s_{\alpha}$ ) in $\left[\mathbf{L i J}\right.$, p. 2156] replaced by $\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{[\alpha, \delta]}$ (respectively, $\left.\mathbf{S}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)$.

To carry the argument in [LiJ, p. 2156] through in the current situation, two modifications are necessary. The first is using multi-sections of $\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$, etc. The two properties of sections we used in the proof of [LiJ, Lemma 5.6] are the existence of extensions and general position results. For multiple-sections, similar results hold as we have mentioned before.

The other is to choose multi-section $\left.\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ of $\left.\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}}$ to be the pullback

$$
\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \mid{ }_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}=\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right|_{\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)}\right) .
$$

(Compare the construction of $\left.s_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}=\left.s_{\beta}\right|_{\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \alpha)}^{\alpha}}$ in [LiJ, p. 2156].) Since $\left.\mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{Y_{(\beta, \eta)}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}}=\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right) * \mathcal{F}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$, such pullback is well-defined.

What we need to make sure is that the section $\left.\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right|_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ intersects transversally with the cycle $C_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$; this is true, following Lemma 5.5 and Lemma 5.6. This completes the proof of the lemma. q.e.d.
5.7. Approximating virtual cycles. In this subsection, we define the pseudo-cycle $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ and study its properties. The formula (5.21) below can be roughly thought of as a decomposition of the virtual cycle $\operatorname{ev}_{*}\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\text {vir }}$ as a sum of cycles $\Theta^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}$ supported near $\alpha$-diagonals. The ideal situation is that we have a similar decomposition for $\mathrm{ev}_{*}\left[Y_{T}^{[n, d]}\right]^{\text {vir }}$ in $\left(Y_{T}^{[n]}\right)^{3}$. Unfortunately, such a decomposition doesn't exist. However, the decomposition (5.21) works equally well as if we had a decomposition for $\mathrm{ev}_{*}\left[Y_{T}^{[n, d]}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}$. This is carried out in subsections 5.11 and 5.12. In fact, the main reason for introducing Hilbert schemes of $\alpha$-points $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$, non-separated spaces $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}$, and moduli spaces $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ of $\alpha$-stable maps to Hilbert schemes is to provide appropriate spaces where we can define $\Theta{ }^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$.

Let $(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$. Define

$$
\phi_{\beta, \alpha}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}, \quad \tilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}
$$

to be the open immersions induced from the construction (5.5). The evaluation map ev ${ }_{i}: Y_{T}^{[\Lambda, d]} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{[\Lambda]}$ induces an evaluation map $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow$ $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ which will be denoted again by ev ${ }_{i}$. Let ev $=\mathrm{ev}_{1} \times \mathrm{ev}_{2} \times \mathrm{ev}_{3}$ :
$Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$. Since $\mathrm{ev}_{i}: Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{[\alpha, \delta]} \times_{Y_{T}^{(\alpha)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=$ $Y_{T}^{[\alpha]} \times{ }_{Y_{T}^{(\alpha)}} Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$ does not affect the factor $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$, we have $\operatorname{ev}\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \subset$ $\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)$ where

$$
\iota_{\Lambda}: Y_{T}^{\Lambda} \rightarrow\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}
$$

is the diagonal embedding. Define the indexing morphism to be
(5.19) in : $\bigcup_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right) \operatorname{ev}\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \longrightarrow \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right) \cong Y_{T}^{\Lambda}$.

Definition 5.10. Define the pseudo-cycle $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$ inductively by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)-\sum_{(\beta, \eta)<(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket} . \tag{5.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Proposition 5.8, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*}\left[Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}=\sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right] . \tag{5.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further properties of the pseudo-cycles $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ are contained in the next two lemmas which are the analogues of Lemmas 5.7 and 5.9 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$.

Lemma 5.11. $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}\right)$ for sufficiently small $c>0$.

Proof. We use induction on the order of $(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$. Assume that $(\alpha, \delta)$ is minimal. Then for each $i$, we have either $\left(\alpha_{i}, \delta_{i}\right)=(1,0)$, or $\alpha_{i}=2$ and $\delta_{i}>0$. So $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \times_{Y_{T}^{\Lambda}} \Delta_{\alpha}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \times_{Y_{T}^{\Lambda}} \Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}$. Thus, $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \subset\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}\right)$.

Next, we assume that our lemma is true for every $(\gamma, \rho)$ with $(\gamma, \rho)<$ $(\alpha, \delta)$. Recall that $Y_{T}^{\Lambda}=\coprod_{\beta \leq \alpha} Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$ and $Q_{\alpha, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}$. So to prove the lemma, it suffices to verify $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)=\emptyset$ for every $\beta<\alpha$. By (5.20), this is equivalent to proving that the intersection

$$
=\begin{gather*}
\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)  \tag{5.22}\\
\\
\sum_{(\gamma, \rho)<(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right) .
\end{gather*}
$$

On one hand, if $(\gamma, \rho)<(\alpha, \delta)$, then $\Theta^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket} \subset\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(Y_{T}^{A}\right)^{3} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(\Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon}\right) \text { by }}$ induction. Thus, a nonempty $\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta{ }^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)$
forces $\Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon} \cap Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha} \neq \emptyset$ which in turn implies $\gamma \leq \beta$ by (5.17). Therefore, the right-hand-side of (5.22) equals
(5.23) $\sum_{(\gamma, \rho)<(\alpha, \delta), \gamma \leq \beta}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)$

$$
=\sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)} \sum_{(\gamma, \rho) \leq(\beta, \eta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma, \beta}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right) .
$$

Since $\left(\phi_{\beta, \beta}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right)=\sum_{(\gamma, \rho) \leq(\beta, \eta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma, \beta}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \gamma, \rho \rrbracket}$, (5.23) is equal to
(5.24) $\sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*}\left(\phi_{\beta, \beta}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)$

$$
=\sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right) .
$$

Since $Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}=\Delta_{\beta, \epsilon}-\cup_{\alpha \geq \gamma>\beta} \Delta_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}$, we see that $\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap$ $\left(\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\beta, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)\right)$ is contained in $\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta}\right)\right)$. So (5.24) (hence the right-hand-side of (5.22)) equals

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right)  \tag{5.25}\\
= & \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{*}\left(D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, $\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)$ is supported on

$$
\cup_{(\gamma, \rho) \leq(\alpha, \delta)} \phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\gamma, \rho), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right),
$$

by (5.18). Moreover, $\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\gamma, \rho), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)$ is contained in $\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}}$ $\iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right)$, and the subsets $\iota_{\Lambda}\left(Q_{\gamma, \epsilon}^{\alpha}\right), \gamma \leq \alpha$ are disjoint. So the left-handside of (5.22) is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3} \mathrm{ev}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \\
= & \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*}\left(D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \\
= & \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*}\left(\left(\zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\right)_{*}\left(D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right) \\
= & \sum_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*}\left(D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \zeta_{\alpha, \delta}^{\beta, \eta}\left(\mathcal{Q}_{(\beta, \eta), \epsilon}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used Lemma 5.9 (ii) in the last step. Combining with (5.25), we get (5.22).
q.e.d.

Lemma 5.12. Let $(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$ with $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}\right)$. Then, $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} \Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}$ via the natural identification $\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3}=$ $\prod_{i=1}^{l}\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha_{i} \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$.

Proof. First of all, since $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=\prod_{i=1}^{l} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right) . \tag{5.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next, to prove the lemma, we use induction on the size $|\Lambda|$ and on the order of $(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$. Assume that $(\alpha, \delta)$ is minimal in $\mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}$. Then $\left(\alpha_{i}, \delta_{i}\right)$ is minimal in $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha_{i}, \delta_{i}}$. By (5.20) and (5.26),
$\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}=\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)=\prod_{i=1}^{l}\left(\phi_{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}}^{3}\right)_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right)=\prod_{i=1}^{l} \Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}$.
In particular, the lemma holds for $|\Lambda|=1$ (necessarily, $(\alpha, \delta)=(1,0)$ ). Next, assume that $\Theta^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i} \Theta^{\llbracket \beta_{i}, \eta_{i} \rrbracket}$ for every $(\beta, \eta)<(\alpha, \delta)$. By (5.26) and (5.20),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{\alpha, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right) & =\prod_{i=1}^{l}\left(\phi_{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{i}}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*} D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right) \\
& =\prod_{i=1}^{l} \sum_{\left(\beta^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right) \leq\left(\alpha_{i}, \delta_{i}\right)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta^{(i)}, \alpha_{i}}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \beta^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)} \rrbracket} \\
& =\prod_{i=1}^{l} \Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}+\sum_{(\beta, \eta)<(\alpha, \delta)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \alpha}^{3}\right)_{*} \Theta^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}
\end{aligned}
$$

noting that induction has been used in the last step to handle those $\beta^{(i)}$ which have length greater than 1. Applying (5.20) again, we obtain the lemma.
q.e.d.
5.8. Co-section localizations. We now apply the co-section localization techniques from $[\mathbf{K L} 1, \mathbf{K L 2}, \mathbf{L L}]$ to the constructions in the previous subsections. Let $\theta$ be a meromorphic section of $\mathcal{O}_{X}\left(K_{X}\right)$, and let $D_{0}$ and $D_{\infty}$ be the vanishing and pole divisors of $\theta$ respectively. For simplicity, we assume that $D_{0}$ and $D_{\infty}$ are smooth irreducible curves intersecting transversally. Let $X_{\theta}^{[n, d]}$ be the subset of $X^{[n, d]}$ consisting of those $\varphi$ whose standard decomposition $\left(\varphi_{1}, \ldots, \varphi_{l}\right)$ have the property that for each $i$, either $\varphi_{i}$ is constant or the support of $\varphi_{i}$ lies in $D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$. The meromorphic section $\theta$ induces a meromorphic section $\theta^{[n]}$ of $\Omega_{X^{[n]}}^{2}$. By $[\mathbf{K L 2}, \mathbf{L L}]$, we obtain the localized virtual fundamental cycle $\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]_{\text {loc }}^{\text {vir }} \in A_{*}\left(X_{\theta}^{[n, d]}\right)$ of $X^{[n, d]}$ such that $\iota_{*}\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]_{\text {loc }}^{\text {vir }}=\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]^{\text {vir }}$
where $\iota_{*}$ is the map induced by the inclusion map $\iota: X_{\theta}^{[n, d]} \hookrightarrow X^{[n, d]}$. For simplicity of notations, we write $\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]_{\text {loc }}^{\text {vir }}=\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]^{\text {vir }}$.

The constructions in $[\mathbf{K L 2}, \mathbf{L L}]$ and Subsections 5.1-5.7 are canonical. Applying the constructions in $[\mathbf{K L 2}, \mathbf{L L}]$ to Subsections 5.1-5.7, we obtain localized cycles $\left[X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]_{\text {loc }}^{\text {vir }} \in H_{*}\left(X_{\theta}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} ; \mathbb{Q}\right), \quad D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right)_{\text {loc }}$, and $\Theta_{\mathrm{loc}}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset \cup_{(\beta, \eta) \leq(\alpha, \delta)} \phi_{\beta, \alpha}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(X_{\theta}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right)$ with $\left[X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]_{\text {loc }}^{\text {vir }}=\left[X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]^{\text {vir }}$ and $\left[\Theta_{\mathrm{loc}}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]=\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right]$ in $H_{*}\left(X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} ; \mathbb{Q}\right)$ and $H_{*}\left(\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} ; \mathbb{Q}\right)$ respectively. Here the subset $X_{\theta}^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ is defined similarly as $X_{\theta}^{[n, d]} \subset X^{[n, d]}$.
5.9. Extensions of Heisenberg monomial classes. Let $(\beta, \eta) \in$ $\mathcal{P}_{[n], d}$. To study the pairings with $\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \beta, n]}\right]$, we need to extend the classes $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w \in H^{*}\left(X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)$ from $X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}$ to $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$, where $f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}: X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket} \rightarrow$ $X^{[n]}$ is the tautological map. Let $f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i} f^{\llbracket\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}$.

Lemma 5.13. Let $\alpha_{i} \in H^{*}(X)$ be homogeneous with $\left|\alpha_{i}\right|>0$, and $\alpha_{i, j}=1_{X}$. Let

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\left(\prod_{i=1}^{t} \prod_{j=1}^{s_{i}} \mathfrak{a}_{-i}\left(\alpha_{i, j}\right)\right)\left(\prod_{i=1}^{k} \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i}}\left(\alpha_{i}\right)\right)|0\rangle \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right) . \tag{5.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then there exists a class $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)$ such that $\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=$ $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w$, and that if $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{l}\right) \leq[n]$, then via the identification $X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} X^{\llbracket \leq \beta_{i} \rrbracket}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\right)^{*} w^{\mathbb{I} \leq n \rrbracket}=\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i}^{\mathbb{\llbracket} \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \tag{5.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where each $w_{i} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\left[\left|\beta_{k}\right|\right]}\right)$ is a Heisenberg monomial class.
Proof. We use induction on $n$. The lemma is trivially true when $n=1$. In the following, assume that the lemma holds for all $X^{[m]}$ with $m<n$.

Let $S$ be the set consisting of all the partitions $\beta$ of $[n]$ with $\beta \neq$ $[n]$. By (5.5), $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is covered by the open subsets $\phi_{[n],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)$ and $\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right), \beta \in S$. For each $\beta \in S$, define

$$
w^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}=\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right)=H^{*}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right)\right),
$$

where since $\left|\beta_{i}\right|<n$, the existence of each class $w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}$ comes from induction. Now we have the class $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w$ on $\phi_{[n],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)$ and the class $w^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}$ on $\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right)$ for each $\beta \in S$. We claim that these classes can be glued into a class, denoted by $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$, on $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$. Indeed, by applying the Mayer-Vietoris sequence successively, we see that it suffices to prove the following:
(A) the restrictions of $w^{\mathbb{I} \leq \beta \rrbracket}, \beta \in S$ and $w^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}, \gamma \in S$ to the intersection $\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}\right)$ are equal;
(B) the restrictions of $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w$ and $w^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}, \gamma \in S$ to the intersection $\phi_{[n],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right) \cap \widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}\right)$ are equal.
First of all, we verify (A). Let $\beta, \gamma=\left(\gamma_{1}, \ldots, \gamma_{r}\right) \in S$ and $\beta \neq \gamma$. Then,

$$
\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}\right) \cap \widetilde{\phi}_{\gamma,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}\right) \subset \widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq \beta \wedge \gamma \rrbracket}\right) .
$$

Let $\beta_{i} \wedge \gamma=\left(\beta_{i} \cap \gamma_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{i} \cap \gamma_{r}\right) \in \mathcal{P}_{\beta_{i}}$. Then $\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma, \beta}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}$ is equal to

$$
\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma, \beta}\right)^{*} \sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}=\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta_{i} \wedge \gamma, \beta_{i}}\right)^{*} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}
$$

Applying induction to the classes $w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}$, we see that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma, \beta}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}  \tag{5.29}\\
= & \sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l}\left(\sum_{w_{i, 1} \circ \ldots \circ w_{i, r}=w_{i}} \otimes_{j=1}^{r} w_{i, j}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i} \cap \gamma_{j}\right| \rrbracket}\right) \\
= & \sum_{w_{1,1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l, r}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} \otimes_{j=1}^{r} w_{i, j}^{\mathbb{I} \leq \beta_{i} \cap \gamma_{j} \mid \rrbracket} .
\end{align*}
$$

It follows immediately that $\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma, \beta}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}=\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta \wedge \gamma, \gamma}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}$.
Next, we verify (B). Note that $X^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}$ is covered by the open subsets $\phi_{\beta, \gamma}\left(X^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right), \beta \leq \gamma$, and $\phi_{[n],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right) \cap \phi_{\beta,[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)$ is identified with the images of $X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket} \cong X_{[n]}^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$. So it suffices to prove

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w\right|_{X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}}=\left(\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\left(\phi_{\beta, \gamma}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket}\right|_{X_{[n]}^{\llbracket \beta]}}\right) . \tag{5.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

To see this, represent each $\alpha_{i} \in H^{*}(X)$ by a cycle $X_{i}$ such that $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{k}$ are in general position. By Proposition 2.7, the class $w_{[n]}:=$ $w / \prod_{i=1}^{t} s_{i}$ ! is represented by the closure $W$ of the subset consisting of elements of the form (2.1). Then, $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w_{[n]}$ is represented by $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{-1}(W)$. By Proposition 2.7 again, the closure of $f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\left(\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\left(\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{-1}(W) \cap X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)\right)$ in $X^{[\beta]}$ represents the class
$w_{\beta}:=\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w}\left(\prod_{i=1}^{t} \prod_{j=1}^{l} \frac{1}{s_{i, j}!}\right) \cdot w_{1} \otimes \cdots \otimes w_{l} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[\beta]}\right) \cong \bigotimes_{i=1}^{l} H^{*}\left(X^{\left[\beta_{i}\right]}\right)$,
where each $w_{j} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\left[\beta_{j}\right]}\right)$ contains exactly $s_{i, j}$ copies of $\mathfrak{a}_{-i}\left(1_{X}\right)$. Note that $\sum_{j=1}^{l} s_{i, j}=s_{i}$. Also, the class $\left(f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w_{\beta} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)$ is represented by the closure of $\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\left(\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{-1}(W) \cap X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)$ in $X^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}$. So $\left.\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w_{[n]}\right|_{X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}}=$
$\left(\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\left(f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w_{\beta}\right|_{X_{[n]}^{[\beta]}}\right)$. Note that for fixed integers $s_{i, j}$, the number of choices of $w_{1}, \ldots, w_{l}$ satisfying $w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w$ is precisely equal to $\prod_{i=1}^{t} s_{i}!/ \prod_{i=1}^{t} \prod_{k=1}^{l} s_{i, j}!$. Therefore, $\left.\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w\right|_{X_{\beta}^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}}$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\left(f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)^{*}\left(\prod_{i=1}^{t} s_{i}!\cdot w_{\beta}\right)\right|_{X_{[n]}^{[\beta \beta]}}\right)  \tag{5.31}\\
= & \left(\zeta_{[n]}^{\beta}\right)^{*}\left(\left.\left(f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)^{*} \sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} w_{1} \otimes \cdots \otimes w_{l}\right|_{X_{[n]}^{[ß \beta]}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

On the other hand, since $\phi_{\beta, \gamma}=\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta, \gamma} \circ \phi_{\beta, \beta}$, we obtain from (5.29) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{\beta, \gamma}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq \gamma \rrbracket} & =\left(\phi_{\beta, \beta}\right)^{*} \sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \\
& =\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l}\left(\phi_{\beta_{i}, \beta_{i}}\right)^{*} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \\
& =\sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l}\left(f^{\llbracket\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w_{i}=\left(f^{\llbracket \beta \rrbracket}\right)^{*} \sum_{w_{1} \circ \cdots \circ w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used induction in the third equality. Combining with (5.31) verifies (5.30).

Finally, the properties of the class $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \in H^{*}\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)$ stated in the Lemma follow from the fact that $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is the gluing of the class $\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w$ and the classes $w^{\mathbb{\llbracket} \leq \beta \rrbracket}, \beta \in S$.
q.e.d.

Our next lemma says that even though the extension $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ may not be unique, it does not affect the pairings with $\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]$. Recall that the tautological map $\rho_{\alpha, \delta}: X^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \rightarrow X^{[\alpha, \delta]}$ is a finite map of degree $n!$.

Lemma 5.14. Let $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ be Heisenberg monomial classes. Then, the pairing

$$
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle
$$

is independent of the choices of $A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}, A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}, A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$.
Proof. Since $\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket]}\right]$ vir $=\rho_{[n], d}^{*}\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]^{\text {vir }}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\left[X^{[n, d]}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \operatorname{ev}^{*}\left(A_{1} \otimes A_{2} \otimes A_{3}\right)\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{n!}\left\langle\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \rho_{[n], d^{*}}^{*} \operatorname{ev}^{*}\left(A_{1} \otimes A_{2} \otimes A_{3}\right)\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{n!}\left\langle\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \mathrm{ev}^{*} \bigotimes_{i=1}^{3}\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

By Lemma 5.13 and (5.21), $\left\langle\left[X^{[n, d]}\right] \mathrm{vir}, \operatorname{ev}^{*}\left(A_{1} \otimes A_{2} \otimes A_{3}\right)\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{n!}\left\langle\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \mathrm{ev}^{*} \bigotimes_{i=1}^{3}\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}\right)^{*} A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle  \tag{5.32}\\
= & \frac{1}{n!}\left\langle\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}^{3}\right)_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{*}\left[X^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \bigotimes_{i=1}^{3} A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle \\
= & \frac{1}{n!} \sum_{(\alpha, \delta) \leq([n], d)}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], \bigotimes_{i=1}^{3} A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

Next, to prove the lemma, we use induction on $n$. When $n=1$, the lemma is trivially true since $A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=A_{i}$. Assume that the lemma holds for all $X^{[m]}$ with $m<n$. Let $(\alpha, \delta)<([n], d)$. By Lemma 5.12 and (5.28), $\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right],\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}\right)^{*} A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}\right)^{*} A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}\right)^{*} A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle  \tag{5.33}\\
= & \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1}, \ldots \circ A_{1, l}=A_{1} \\
A_{2}, 1 \circ \cdots \circ A_{2, l}=A_{2} \\
A_{3}, \ldots \ldots \circ A_{3}=A_{3}}} \prod_{i=1}^{l}\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right], A_{1, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2, i}^{\llbracket \leq \mid \alpha_{i} \rrbracket \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

Now our lemma follows from (5.32) and induction.
q.e.d.

Remark 5.15. Note that for $A \in H_{k}(W)$ and $B \in H^{k}(W)$ on a topological space $W$, the pairing $\langle A, B\rangle$ is the degree of the 0 -cycle $A \cap B \in H_{0}(W)$. As 0-cycles, $\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{*}\left[D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right] \cap\left(\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} A_{1} \otimes\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} A_{2} \otimes\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} A_{3}\right)\right)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{gathered}
\sum_{(\alpha, \delta) \leq([n], d)}\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ \cdots \circ A_{1, l}=A_{1} \\
A_{2,1} \circ \ldots \circ A_{2, l}=A_{2} \\
A_{3,1} \circ \ldots \circ A_{3, l}=A_{3}}} \\
\prod_{i=1}^{l}\left(\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right] \cap\left(A_{1, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket}\right)\right) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Next, we extend the notation of Heisenberg monomial classes to a smooth family $Y \rightarrow T$ of quasi-projective surfaces.

Definition 5.16. Fix integers $s_{1}, \ldots, s_{t}>0$ with $\sum_{i} i s_{i}=n$. Define

$$
\begin{equation*}
w^{Y}=\prod_{i=1}^{t} \mathfrak{a}_{-i}^{Y}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s_{i}}|0\rangle \quad \in H^{*}\left(Y_{T}^{[n]}\right) \tag{5.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

to be the cohomology class represented by the cycle $\prod_{i=1}^{t} s_{i}!\cdot[W] \in$ $A_{*}\left(Y_{T}^{[n]}\right)$ where $W \subset Y_{T}^{[n]}$ is the closure of the subset consisting of
elements of the form

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{t}\left(\xi_{i, 1}+\ldots+\xi_{i, s_{i}}\right) \in\left(Y_{u}\right)^{[n]}, \quad u \in T
$$

where $\xi_{i, m} \in M_{i}\left(x_{i, m}\right)$ for some $x_{i, m} \in Y_{u}$, and all the points $x_{i, m}$ are distinct.

The following is similar to Lemma 5.13, and its proof is omitted.
Lemma 5.17. Let $w=w^{Y}$ be as in (5.34). Then there exists $w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \in H^{*}\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)$ such that $\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}\right)^{*} w^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} w$, and that if $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{l}\right) \leq[n]$, then $\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\beta,[n]}\right)^{*} w^{\mathbb{I} \leq n \rrbracket}=\sum_{w_{1} \circ \ldots o w_{l}=w} \otimes_{i=1}^{l} w_{i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\beta_{i}\right| \rrbracket}$ via the identification $Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \beta \rrbracket}=\prod_{i=1}^{l} Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \beta_{i} \rrbracket}$.
5.10. Normal slices and universal families. This subsection mainly provides a necessary set-up for the proof of the universality result Lemma 5.21 in the next subsection.

By Lemma 5.11, we have $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket} \subset\left(Y_{T}^{\llbracket \leq \alpha \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(Y_{T}^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(\Delta_{\alpha, \epsilon}\right)$. In this subsection, with $Y=X$ and $\alpha=[n]$, we will describe an analytic space, independent of $\epsilon$, which contains $\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right)$ whenever $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small.

To begin with, let $Y \rightarrow T$ be the total space of a rank-2 vector bundle, viewed as a smooth family of affine schemes. Define the fiberwise averaging morphism

$$
\mathfrak{a v}: Y_{T}^{(n)} \rightarrow Y ; \quad \sum m_{i}\left[x_{i}\right] \in Y_{t}^{(n)} \mapsto \frac{1}{n} \sum m_{i} x_{i} \in Y_{t}, \quad t \in T .
$$

Here $\sum m_{i} x_{i}$ is the sum using the fiber-wise linear structure of $Y / T$. Using $Y_{T}^{n} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$ and $Y_{T}^{[n]} \rightarrow Y_{T}^{(n)}$, we obtain the averaging maps $\mathfrak{a v}: Y_{T}^{n}$ and $Y_{T}^{[n]} \rightarrow Y$. We define the relative Hilbert scheme of centered $\alpha$-points to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{T, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=Y_{T}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{\mathfrak{a v}, Y} 0_{Y}, \tag{5.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $0_{Y} \subset Y$ is the zero-section of $Y \rightarrow T$.
Next, like in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, we need to express an open neighborhood of the diagonal $\Delta_{[2]}=\Delta_{[2]}^{X} \subset X \times X$ a vector bundle structure, using the first projection. As this is impossible in general, we will content to have a $C^{\infty}$-vector bundle structure. For this reason, we will again work with the analytic category. We will use differentiable map to mean a $C^{\infty_{-}}$ map; and an open subset will be open in analytic topology; we will use regular function and Zariski open subset to stand for their original meanings in algebraic geometry.

Consider the total space of the tangent bundle $T_{X}$, and its zerosection $0_{X} \subset T_{X}$. For an open $\mathcal{U} \subset X \times X$, we view it as a space over $X$
via (that induced by the first projection) $\operatorname{pr}_{1} \mid \mathcal{U}: \mathcal{U} \rightarrow X$. By Lemma 2.4 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, there exists a diffeomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi: \mathcal{U} \longrightarrow \mathcal{V} \tag{5.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

of a tubular neighborhood $\mathcal{U}$ of $X_{[2]} \subset X \times X$ and a tubular neighborhood $\mathcal{V}$ of $0_{X} \subset T_{X}$, both considered as fiber bundles over $X$, such that
(A-i) restricting to each fiber $\mathcal{U}_{x}=\left(\operatorname{pr}_{1} \mid \mathcal{U}\right)^{-1}(x)$, the map $\varphi_{x}=\left.\varphi\right|_{\mathcal{U}_{x}}$ : $\mathcal{U}_{x} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}_{x}$ is a biholomorphism,
(A-ii) $\varphi_{x}(x)=0 \in T_{X, x}$, and $d \varphi_{x}: T_{\mathcal{U}_{x}, x} \rightarrow T_{\mathcal{V}_{x}, 0}$ is the identity map.
Since $\mathcal{V} \subset T_{X}($ over $X)$, we define

$$
\mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=\left\{\left(\xi_{1}, \cdots, \xi_{l}\right) \in\left(T_{X}\right)_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \mid \operatorname{Supp}\left(\xi_{i}\right) \in \mathcal{V}\right\} .
$$

For $\mathcal{U}$ over $X$, we define $\mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=\coprod_{x \in X}\left(\mathcal{U}_{x}\right)^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ endowed with the obvious smooth structure. By Lemma 2.5 in $[\mathbf{L i J}], \varphi$ induces a differentiable isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}: \mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow \mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \tag{5.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

as stratified spaces. Both $\mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ and $\mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ are bundles over $X$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow X \quad \text { and } \quad \mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow X \tag{5.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first is induced by the bundle $\mathcal{V} \subset T_{X} \rightarrow X$, and the second is via $\left(\mathcal{U}_{x}\right)^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \mapsto\{x\}$. As $T_{X} \rightarrow X$ is a vector bundle, we obtain $\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \subset$ $\left(T_{X}\right)_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ as in (5.35). Let $\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}=\mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \cap\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$, and let $U^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \subset X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ be the image of $\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ under the composition

$$
\varrho_{\alpha}: \quad \mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \xrightarrow{\subset} \mathcal{V}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \cong \mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times X \xrightarrow{\mathrm{pr}_{1}} X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}
$$

where the first factor of $\mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \rightarrow X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times X$ is induced by the inclusion $\left(\mathcal{U}_{x}\right)^{\llbracket \llbracket} \subset X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$, and the second is (5.38). By the Lemma 2.6 and Lemma 2.7 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, after shrinking $\mathcal{V}$ if necessary, $U \llbracket \alpha \rrbracket$ is an open neighborhood of $X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]} \subset X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varrho_{\alpha}: \mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow U^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \tag{5.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a smooth isomorphism of stratified spaces fibered over $\Delta_{[n]}$, via the map

$$
U^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \subset \mathcal{U}_{X}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \longrightarrow X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times X \xrightarrow{\mathrm{pr}_{2}} X
$$

and preserves the partial equivalences of $\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$ and $U^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$. Note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}=\coprod_{\alpha \leq[n]} \phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right) \tag{5.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

So $U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}:=\cup_{\alpha \leq[n]} \phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(U^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}\right)$ is an open neighborhood of $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times X^{n}$ $\Delta_{[n]}$ in $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$. Since $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small, $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n], \epsilon} \subset U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right) \subset\left(U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \tag{5.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

noting that by our convention, $\left(U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$ is a fibered product over $\Delta_{[n]}$. Since $\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \subset\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}$, we put $\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=\cup_{\alpha \leq[n]} \phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket}\right) \subset\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$. Then, the smooth isomorphisms $\varrho_{\alpha}$ from (5.39) induces a smooth isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}: \mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \rightarrow U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}, \tag{5.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

of stratified spaces fibered over $X \cong \Delta_{[n]}$. Combining with (5.41), we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} & \supset\left(\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \xrightarrow{\varrho_{\mathbb{\llbracket} \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}}\left(U^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}  \tag{5.43}\\
& \supset\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right) .} .
\end{align*}
$$

To prove universality results later on, we pick a differentiable map

$$
\begin{equation*}
g: X \longrightarrow G r=G r\left(2, \mathbb{C}^{N}\right) \tag{5.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $N \gg 0$ so that $T_{X} \cong g^{*} F$ as smooth vector bundles, where $F \rightarrow G r$ is the total space of the universal quotient rank-2 bundle over $G r$. Let $F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \alpha_{i} \rrbracket} \rightarrow G r$ be the associated relative Hilbert scheme of centered $\alpha_{i^{-}}$ points. By Lemma 2.8 in $[\mathbf{L i J}], g$ induces isomorphisms (as stratified spaces) of fiber bundles over $X$ :

$$
g^{\alpha_{i}}:\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\alpha_{i}} \rightarrow g^{*} F_{G r, 0}^{\alpha_{i}} \quad \text { and } \quad g^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}:\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \rightarrow g^{*} F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} .
$$

5.11. Pairings with $\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]$ when $d>0$. Here we study more properties of $\left[\Theta{ }^{[n, d]}\right]$ which are the crucial ingredients for the universality results of extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of $X^{[n]}$.

Convention 5.18. Fix $d>0$ and Heisenberg monomial classes

$$
\begin{equation*}
A_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right) \tag{5.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $1 \leq i \leq 3, u_{i} \geq 0$, and $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|>0$. When $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=4$, we let $\alpha_{i, j}=x$ (the cohomology class of a point). Moreover, if $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=2$, then $\alpha_{i, j}$ can be represented by a Riemann surface intersecting transversally with $D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$. For simplicity, put $A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$.

Our goal is to understand the pairing $\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle$ when $d>0$.
Lemma 5.19. Fix $d>0$. Then, $\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=0$ if one of the following holds:
(i) $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=4$ for some $(i, j)$;
(ii) $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=2$ for two different pairs $(i, j)$.

Proof. (i) We begin with $d \geq 0$. Consider the 0 -cycle $\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ in $\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$. Choose the point representation $x \in X$ of $\alpha_{i, j}$ such that $x \notin D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$. By Proposition 2.7, $A_{i}$ can be represented by a cycle $W_{i} \subset X^{[n]}$ such that $x \in \operatorname{Supp}\left(\xi_{1}\right)$ for every $\xi_{1} \in W_{i}$. Thus for every $\xi_{2}$ contained in the 0 -cycle $\left(\phi_{[n],[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{*}\left[D\left(\mathbf{s}_{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)_{\text {loc }}\right] \cap\left(\left(f^{\llbracket n \rrbracket}\right)^{*} A_{1} \otimes\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.(f \llbracket \rrbracket)^{*} A_{2} \otimes(f \llbracket n \rrbracket)^{*} A_{3}\right)\right)$, the point $x$ is a component of $\mathfrak{i n}\left(\xi_{2}\right)$ where $\mathfrak{i n}$ is from (5.19). By the localized version of Remark 5.15 and induction, we conclude that $x$ is a component of $\mathfrak{i n}(\xi)$ if $\xi$ is contained in $\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$.

Now let $d>0$. By the localized version of Lemma 5.11, we have

$$
\Theta_{\mathrm{loc}}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket} \subset\left(\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{\Lambda}\right)^{3}} \iota_{\Lambda}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right)\right) \cap \bigcup_{(\beta, \eta) \leq([n], d)} \phi_{\beta,[n]}^{3} \operatorname{ev}\left(X_{\theta}^{\llbracket \beta, \eta \rrbracket}\right)
$$

Thus, since $d>0$, if $\xi \in \Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}$, then $\mathfrak{i n}(\xi) \in \Delta_{[n], \epsilon}$ and $y \in D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$ for some component $y$ of $\mathfrak{i n}(\xi)$. Since $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small, we see from the previous paragraph that $\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is empty. Hence as pairings, $\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=\left\langle\left[\Theta_{\mathrm{loc}}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=0$.
(ii) Let $\left|\alpha_{i_{1}, j_{1}}\right|=\left|\alpha_{i_{2}, j_{2}}\right|=2$ where $\left(i_{1}, j_{1}\right) \neq\left(i_{2}, j_{2}\right)$. Represent $\alpha_{i_{1}, j_{1}}$ and $\alpha_{i_{2}, j_{2}}$ by Riemann surfaces $C_{i_{1}, j_{1}}$ and $C_{i_{2}, j_{2}}$ respectively such that $C_{i_{1}, j_{1}}, C_{i_{2}, j_{2}}$ and $D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$ are in general position. As in the proof of (i), we see that if $\xi \in\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$, then $\mathfrak{i n}(\xi) \in \Delta_{[n], \epsilon}$ and the components of $\mathfrak{i n}(\xi)$ contain three points $x_{1} \in C_{i_{1}, j_{1}}, x_{2} \in C_{i_{2}, j_{2}}$ and $x_{3} \in D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$. This is impossible since $\epsilon$ is sufficiently small and $C_{i_{1}, j_{1}}, C_{i_{2}, j_{2}}, D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$ are in general position. So the 0 -cycle $\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is empty. q.e.d.

Lemma 5.20. Let $u_{1}=1, u_{2}=u_{3}=0$, and $\left|\alpha_{1,1}\right|=2$ in (5.45). Then, $\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle$ where $p$ is a constant depending only on $n_{1,1}$ and the partitions $\lambda^{(i)}$.

Proof. Represent $\alpha_{1,1}$ by a Riemann surface $C_{1,1}$ intersecting transversally with $D_{0} \cup D_{\infty}$. Let

$$
C_{1,1} \cap D_{0}=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{s_{+}}, x_{s_{+}+1}, \ldots, x_{s_{+}+s_{-}}\right\}
$$

and $C_{1,1} \cap D_{\infty}$ be

$$
\left\{x_{s_{+}+s_{-}+1}, \ldots, x_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}}, x_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+1}, \ldots, x_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}}\right\}
$$

so that the points $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}}$are distinct, the intersection of $C_{1,1}$ and $D_{0}$ at $x_{i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq s_{+}$(respectively, for $s_{+}+1 \leq i \leq$ $s_{+}+s_{-}$) is equal to 1 (respectively, -1 ), and the intersection of $C_{1,1}$ and $D_{\infty}$ at $x_{i}$ for $s_{+}+s_{-}+1 \leq i \leq s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}$(respectively, for $s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+1 \leq i \leq s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}$) is equal to 1 (respectively, -1 ). So $s_{+}-s_{-}=\left\langle D_{0}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle$ and $t_{+}-t_{-}=\left\langle D_{\infty}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle$. Let $x_{i} \in X_{i}$ be a small analytic open neighborhood of $x_{i}$ such that $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}}$ are mutually disjoint. As in the proof of Lemma 5.19 (i), we see that
the 0 -cycle $\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ is a disjoint union of $W_{1}, \ldots, W_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}}$ such that $\mathfrak{i n}\left(W_{i}\right) \subset\left(X_{i}\right)^{n}$ for every $i$. Let $e_{i}$ be the contribution of each $W_{i}$ to the pairing $\left\langle\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle$. Then,

$$
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], \quad A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=\left\langle\left[\Theta_{\mathrm{loc}}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], \quad A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=e_{1}+\ldots+e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}} .
$$

As in the proof of Lemma 4.3 in $[\mathbf{L L}]$, we conclude that each $e_{i}$ can be computed from $X_{i}$ so that $e_{1}=\ldots=e_{s_{+}}=-e_{s_{+}+1}=\ldots=$ $-e_{s_{+}+s_{-}}$and $e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+1}=\ldots=e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}}=-e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+1}=\ldots=$ $-e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+t_{+}+t_{-}}$depend only on $n_{1,1}$ and the partitions $\lambda^{(i)}$. Since $D_{0}=K_{X}+D_{\infty}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=\left(s_{+}-s_{-}\right) e_{1}+\left(t_{+}-t_{-}\right) e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+1}  \tag{5.46}\\
= & e_{1} \cdot\left\langle D_{0}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle+e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+1} \cdot\left\langle D_{\infty}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle \\
= & p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle+p^{\prime} \cdot\left\langle D_{\infty}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle,
\end{align*}
$$

where $p=e_{1}$ and $p^{\prime}=e_{1}+e_{s_{+}+s_{-}+1}$. Note that for $m \gg 0$, there exists a meromorphic section $\theta_{m}$ of $\mathcal{O}_{X}\left(K_{X}\right)$ such that $m D_{\infty}$ is the pole divisor of $\theta_{m}$. By (5.46),

$$
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle+p^{\prime} \cdot\left\langle m D_{\infty}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle,
$$

for all $m \gg 0$. It follows that $p^{\prime}=0$ and $\left\langle\left[\Theta \Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p$. $\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1,1}\right\rangle$.
q.e.d.

Lemma 5.21. Let $d>0$ and $A_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right)|0\rangle$ for $i \in\{1,2,3\}$. Then, $\left\langle\left[\Theta{ }^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ where the coefficient $p$ is a constant depending only on the partitions $\lambda^{(i)}$.

Proof. By Lemma 5.11, $\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket} \subset\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right) \text {. Using }}$ (5.43) and the smooth isomorphism (5.42), we transport the 0-cycle $\left[\Theta{ }^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ in $\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right) \text { to the following 0-cycle in }}$ $\left(\mathcal{V}_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \subset\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}:$

$$
\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left(\left.A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{(X \llbracket \leq n \rrbracket)^{3} \times} ^{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right)}{ }^{\|}\right) .
$$

Note that these two 0-cycles have the same degree. So as pairings,

$$
\text { 7) } \begin{align*}
& \left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle  \tag{5.47}\\
= & \left\langle\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket]}\right],\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left(\left.A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\left.\left.(X \llbracket \leq n \rrbracket)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right)}\right)\right\rangle .} .\right.\right.
\end{align*}
$$

Let $g$ from (5.44) be generic, and let $F \rightarrow G r$ be the total space of the universal quotient rank-2 bundle over $G r=G r\left(2, \mathbb{C}^{N}\right)$. Let $\bar{T}_{X} \rightarrow X$ and $\bar{F} \rightarrow G r$ be the projectifications of $T_{X} \rightarrow X$ and $F \rightarrow G r$ respectively. Then the differentiable isomorphism $T_{X} \cong g^{*} F$ induces a differentiable isomorphism $\bar{T}_{X} \cong g^{*} \bar{F}$. Note that the top diagonal $\Delta_{[n]}^{F, 0}:=\Delta_{[n]}^{F} \cap F_{G r, 0}^{n}$ in $F_{G r, 0}^{n}$ is the 0-section of $F_{G r, 0}^{n} \rightarrow G r$. Put $\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}^{F, 0}=$ $\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}^{F} \cap F_{G r, 0}^{n}$. Applying the previous constructions to the families $\bar{F} \rightarrow$
$G r$ and $\bar{T}_{X} \rightarrow X$ and adopting the proof of Lemma 6.1 in $[\mathbf{L i J}]$, we conclude that there exists a cycle $\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket} \subset\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}^{F, 0}\right)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \in H_{*}\left(\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}^{F, 0}\right)\right) \tag{5.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

 versal, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)  \tag{5.49}\\
= & \left.\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket} \cap\left(\left(\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right.}^{F, 0}\right)\right) \times_{G r} X\right),
\end{align*}
$$

 $X$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]=\left[\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right] \tag{5.50}
\end{equation*}
$$


Let $A_{i}^{T_{X}}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}^{T_{X}}\left(1_{X}\right)|0\rangle \in H^{*}\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X}^{[n]}\right)$ be defined in Definition 5.16, and put

$$
\left(A^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}=\left(A_{1}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes\left(A_{2}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes\left(A_{3}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket},
$$

where $\left(A_{i}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \in H^{*}\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)$ is the pull-back of $\left(A_{i}^{T_{X}}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \in$ $H^{*}\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)$ via the inclusion $\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \subset\left(T_{X}\right)_{X}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$. Let $S$ denote the intersection

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left.\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)\right)}^{\quad \cap\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}\right)\right) .}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, $S=\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3}} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}\right)\right)$. We claim that

i.e., $\quad\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left(\left.A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\left.(X \llbracket \leq n \rrbracket)^{3} \times_{\left(X^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}\right)}\right)=\left.\left(A^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{S} \text {. It suffices }, ~} ^{\text {. }}\right.$. to prove that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{*}\left(\left.A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{X \llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)  \tag{5.52}\\
= & \left.\left.\left(A_{i}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{-1}(X \llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)
\end{align*} .
$$

Indeed, for every $\alpha \leq[n]$, we conclude from Lemma 5.13 and Lemma 5.17 that the same subvariety in $\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{-1}\left(\phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)\right)$ represents the cohomology classes $\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{*}\left(\left.A_{i}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(X \llbracket \alpha \rrbracket \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)}\right)$ and

$$
\left.\left.\left.\left(A_{i}^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\mathbb{I} \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{-1}\left(\phi_{[\alpha],[n]}(X \llbracket \alpha \rrbracket\right.} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)\right)
$$

Since $X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}=\coprod_{\alpha \leq[n]} \phi_{[\alpha],[n]}\left(X^{\llbracket \alpha \rrbracket} \times_{X^{n}} \Delta_{[n]}\right)$, we obtain (5.52).
By (5.47), (5.51) and (5.50), as pairings, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], \quad A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle & =\left\langle\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right],\left.\left(A^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{S}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\left[\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right],\left(A^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\left(g^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}:\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \rightarrow\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{G r} X$ be the isomorphism induced by $g$. By Lemma 5.17, $\left(A^{T_{X}, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}$ can be taken to be

$$
\left(g^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3 *}\left(\left.\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{G r} X}\right) .
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\left[\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right],\left(g^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3 *}\left(\left.\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times_{G r} X}\right)\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

 we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle & =\left\langle\left[\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right],\left(g_{\epsilon}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3 *}\left(\left.\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W_{\epsilon}}\right)\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\left(\left(g_{\epsilon}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right)^{-1}\left(\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right)\right],\left.\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W_{\epsilon}}\right\rangle,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left(g_{\epsilon}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}:\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times\left(\left(T_{X}\right)_{X, 0}^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n], \epsilon}^{T_{X}, 0}\right) \rightarrow W_{\epsilon}$ is the morphism induced by $g$. By (5.48), $\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]$ is supported on $W:=\left(F_{G r, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(F_{G r, 0}^{n}\right)^{3}}$ $\iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}^{F, 0}\right)$. Therefore, by (5.49), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=\left\langle\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap \pi^{*}\left(\mathrm{PD}^{-1}[g(X)]\right),\left.\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\left.\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W}, \pi^{*}\left(\mathrm{PD}^{-1}[g(X)]\right)\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\pi_{*}\left(\left.\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W}\right), \mathrm{PD}^{-1}[g(X)]\right\rangle,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\pi: W \rightarrow G r$ is the tautological projection. Observe that $W$ is in fact a disjoint union of Hausdorff spaces. Thus all the properties of Borel-Moore homology [Iv] such as properties of cap products $[\mathbf{G H}, \mathbf{I v}$, $\mathbf{S p}]$ can be used.

The Poincaré dual of $\pi_{*}\left(\left.\left[\Theta_{F}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right] \cap\left(A^{F, 0}\right)^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right|_{W}\right)$ is a polynomial $P$ in the Chern classes $c_{i}(F)$. Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], \quad A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle+q \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(e_{X}\right), \tag{5.53}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $p$ and $q$ are constants depending only on the partitions $\lambda^{(i)}$.
Finally, it remains to prove that $q=0$ in (5.53). To see this, choose the surface $X$ such that $\left|K_{X}\right|$ contains a smooth divisor $D$. Let $\theta$ be a holomorphic section of $\mathcal{O}_{X}\left(K_{X}\right)$ such that the vanishing divisor of $\theta$ is $D=D_{0}$. By $(5.50),\left(\varrho_{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}^{3}\right) *\left[\Theta_{\text {loc }}^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right]$ is a homology class supported on
$\left(\left(\left.T_{X}\right|_{D}\right)_{D, 0}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3} \times{ }_{\left(\left(\left.T_{X}\right|_{D}\right)_{D, 0}^{n}\right)^{3} \iota_{n}\left(\Delta_{[n]}^{\left.T_{X}\right|_{D}, 0}\right) \text {. Repeating the above argument }}$ and replacing $g: X \rightarrow G r$ (respectively, $T_{X} \rightarrow X$ ) by $\left.g\right|_{D}: D \rightarrow G r$ (respectively, $\left.T_{X}\right|_{D} \rightarrow D$ ), we get

$$
\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket n, d \rrbracket}\right], A^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle=p^{\prime} \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle=p \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle+q \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(e_{X}\right)
$$

where $p^{\prime}$ depends only on the partitions $\lambda^{(i)}$. Since there exist two surfaces $X$ with smooth $D \in\left|K_{X}\right|$ such that the pairs $\left(\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle, \operatorname{deg}\left(e_{X}\right)\right)$ are linearly independent, $p=p^{\prime}$ and $q=0$.
q.e.d.
5.12. Proofs of Theorem 1.2 and Theorem 1.3. In this subsection, we introduce a new class $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d} \in H_{*}\left(\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}\right)$ in terms of cycles $\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}$ studied intensively in previous subsections. Note that now $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}$ is on the Hilbert scheme $\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}$, not on the non-separated spaces $\left(X^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right)^{3}$.

Let $\mathcal{B}=\left\{\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{b}\right\}$ be a basis of $H^{2}(X)$. Then, $\left\{1_{X}, x, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{b}\right\}$ is a basis of $H^{*}(X)$, and $H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ has a basis $\mathcal{B}^{[n]}$ consisting of

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-\mu}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-\nu^{(1)}}\left(\beta_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-\nu^{(b)}}\left(\beta_{b}\right)|0\rangle
$$

where $|\lambda|+|\mu|+\sum_{i}\left|\nu^{(i)}\right|=n$. Via the Künneth decomposition, a basis of $H^{*}\left(\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}\right)$ consists of the elements $A_{1} \otimes A_{2} \otimes A_{3}=\prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}$, where $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in \mathcal{B}^{[n]}$ and $\pi_{n, i}$ denotes the $i$-th projection $\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3} \rightarrow X^{[n]}$.

Definition 5.22. (i) Let $d \geq 1$, and let $\mathcal{P}_{[n], d}^{+}$be the subset of $\mathcal{P}_{[n], d}$ consisting of all the weighted partitions $(\alpha, \delta)$ such that $\delta_{i}>$ 0 for every $i$.
(ii) For $d \geq 1$, define the class $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}=\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}^{\mathcal{B}} \in H_{*}\left(\left(X^{[n]}\right)^{3}\right)$ by putting

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle  \tag{5.54}\\
= & \frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{[n], d}^{+}}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle,
\end{align*}
$$

for the basis elements $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in \mathcal{B}^{[n]}$.
Next, we prove Theorem 1.2 and Theorem 1.3 which determine the structure of the 3 -pointed genus-0 extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of $X^{[n]}$. Note from Theorem 1.3 that the class $\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}=\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}^{\mathcal{B}}$ is independent of the choice of the basis $\mathcal{B}$ of $H^{2}(X)$. So from now on, the basis $\mathcal{B}$ of $H^{2}(X)$ will be implicit in our presentation.
Proof of Theorem 1.2. By (5.32), $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$ is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{n!} \sum_{(\alpha, \delta) \leq([n], d)}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle . \tag{5.55}
\end{equation*}
$$

Define $\alpha^{0}=\left\{\left(\alpha_{i}\right)_{i} \mid \delta_{i}=0\right\}$, and let $\left(\alpha^{0}, 0\right)$ be the weighted partition such that all the weights are equal to 0 . Let $\left(\alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime}\right)$ be the weighted
partition obtained from $(\alpha, \delta)$ by deleting all the $\alpha_{i}$ and $\delta_{i}$ with $\delta_{i}=$ 0 . Let $\left|\alpha^{\prime}\right|=m, \Lambda_{\alpha^{0}}=\coprod_{i}\left(\alpha^{0}\right)_{i}$, and $\Lambda_{\alpha^{\prime}}=\coprod_{i}\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)_{i}$. Then, $\alpha=$ $\left(\alpha^{0}, 0\right) \amalg\left(\alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime}\right),\left|\alpha^{0}\right|=n-m$, and $[n]=\Lambda_{\alpha^{0}} \amalg \Lambda_{\alpha^{\prime}}$. By (5.33),

$$
\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle
$$

$$
=\sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \cdots \cdots A_{1, l}=A_{1} \\ A_{2,1} \cdots \circ A_{2, l}=A_{2} \\ A_{3,1} \cdots \circ A_{3, l}=A_{3}}} \prod_{i=1}^{l}\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right], A_{1, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket}\right\rangle
$$

$$
=\sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\ A_{2,1} \circ A_{2,2}=A_{2} \\ A_{3,1} \circ A_{3,2}=A_{3}}}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha^{0}, \Lambda_{\alpha 0}}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha^{0}, 0 \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket}\right\rangle
$$

$$
\cdot\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha^{\prime}, \Lambda_{\alpha^{\prime}}}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime} \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
$$

Put $\Lambda=\Lambda_{\alpha^{\prime}}$. By (5.55), $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$ is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{m \leq n} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\ A_{2,1}{ }^{\circ} A_{2,2}=A_{2} \\ A_{3,1} \circ A_{3,2}=A_{3}}} \sum_{\substack{\Lambda \Lambda \mid=m}} \sum_{\substack{\mid \Lambda n}} \tag{5.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\sum_{\alpha^{0} \in \mathcal{P}_{[n]-\Lambda}}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha^{0},[n]-\Lambda}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha^{0}, 0 \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,1}^{\llbracket \leq(n-m) \rrbracket}\right\rangle
$$

$$
\cdot\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha^{\prime}, \Lambda}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime} \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
$$

In particular, setting $d=0$ in (5.56), we see that $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle$ equals

$$
\frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{\alpha \in \mathcal{P}_{[n]}}\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[n]}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, 0 \rrbracket}\right], A_{1}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3}^{\llbracket \leq n \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
$$

Therefore, by (5.56), $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$ is equal to

Using the definition of $\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}$, we complete the proof. q.e.d.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{m \leq n} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\
A_{2,1} \circ A_{2,2}=A_{2} \\
A_{3,1} \circ A_{3,2}=A_{3}}} \sum_{\substack{\Lambda \subset[n] \\
|\Lambda|=m}} \sum_{\left(\alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime}\right) \in \mathcal{P}_{\Lambda, d}^{+}}(n-m)!\cdot\left\langle A_{1,1}, A_{2,1}, A_{3,1}\right\rangle \\
& \cdot\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha^{\prime}, \Lambda}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha^{\prime}, \delta^{\prime} \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{\substack{ }} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\
A_{2,1} \circ A_{2,2}=A_{2} \\
A_{3,1} \circ_{3,2}=A_{3}}} \sum_{\substack{ \\
\hline}}\binom{n}{m}\left(n-\mathcal{P}_{[m], d}^{+}<m\right)!\cdot\left\langle A_{1,1}, A_{2,1}, A_{3,1}\right\rangle \\
& \cdot\left\langle\left(\widetilde{\phi}_{\alpha,[m \rrbracket}^{3}\right)_{*}\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha, \delta \rrbracket}\right], A_{1,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3,2}^{\llbracket \leq m \rrbracket}\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof of Theorem 1.3. Let

$$
A_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-\mu^{(i)}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle
$$

with $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=2$. By linearity, we may assume $\alpha_{i, j} \in \mathcal{B}$ for every $i$ and $j$. By (5.54) and (5.33),

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle  \tag{5.57}\\
& =\frac{1}{n!} \cdot \sum_{\substack{(\alpha, \delta) \in \mathcal{P}_{[n], d}^{+}}} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ \cdots \circ A_{1, l}=A_{1} \\
A_{2,1} \circ \cdots \circ A_{2, l} \\
A_{3,1} \circ \cdots \circ A_{2}\\
}} \prod_{i=1}^{l}\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right], \otimes_{j=1}^{3} A_{j, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \mathbb{\rrbracket}}\right\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

So our theorem, except the degree of $p$ in (ii), follows from Lemma 5.19, Lemma 5.20 and Lemma 5.21. To see the degree of $p$ in (ii), consider a nonzero term in (5.57):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{i=1}^{l}\left\langle\left[\Theta^{\llbracket \alpha_{i}, \delta_{i} \rrbracket}\right], \quad A_{1, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket} \otimes A_{2, i}^{\llbracket \leq \mid \alpha_{i} \rrbracket \rrbracket} \otimes A_{3, i}^{\llbracket \leq\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \rrbracket}\right\rangle . \tag{5.58}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Lemma 5.19 (ii), for each $i$ in (5.58), the classes $A_{1, i}, A_{2, i}, A_{3, i}$ together contains at most one Heisenberg factor of the form $\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{j, k}}\left(\alpha_{j, k}\right)$. By Lemma 5.20 and Lemma 5.21, the degree of (5.58) as a monomial of $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ is equal to $|I|$ where $I$ is the set consisting of the index $i \in\{1, \ldots, l\}$ such that the classes $A_{1, i}, A_{2, i}, A_{3, i}$ together do not contain any Heisenberg factor of the form $\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{j, k}}\left(\alpha_{j, k}\right)$. Now for each $i \in I$, $\left|\alpha_{i}\right| \geq 2$ since $\delta_{i} \geq 1$. So we conclude that

$$
|I| \leq \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i \in I}\left|\alpha_{i}\right|=\frac{1}{2}\left(n-\sum_{i \notin I}\left|\alpha_{i}\right|\right) \leq \frac{1}{2}\left(n-\sum_{j, k} n_{j, k}\right)
$$

Hence the degree of $p$ as a polynomial of $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ is at most ( $n-$ $\left.\sum_{i, j} n_{i, j}\right) / 2$.
q.e.d.

Corollary 5.23. Let $d \geq 1$, and let $A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ be Heisenberg monomial classes.
(i) If $A_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n-1} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\alpha)|0\rangle$, then $\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=0$.
(ii) If $A_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n-1-|\lambda|} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\alpha) \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x)|0\rangle$ for some $\lambda$, then

$$
\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}=0
$$

Proof. (i) First of all, if $\alpha=x$, then $\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=0$ by Theorem 1.3 (i).

Next, let $\alpha=1_{X}$. Use induction on $n$. Since $d \geq 1$, the conclusion is trivially true when $n=1$. Let $n>1$. Recall that $1 / n!\cdot A_{1}$ is the
fundamental class $1_{X^{[n]}}$ of $X^{[n]}$. By Theorem 1.2 and the Fundamental Class Axiom of Gromov-Witten theory,

$$
\sum_{m=2}^{n} \sum_{\substack{A_{1,1} \circ A_{1,2}=A_{1} \\ A_{2}, 1 \circ A_{2,2}=A_{2} \\ A_{3,1} \circ A_{3,2}=A_{3}}}\left\langle A_{1,1}, A_{2,1}, A_{3,1}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{m, i}^{*} A_{i, 2}\right\rangle=0
$$

Since $A_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n}|0\rangle$, we have $A_{1,2}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{m}|0\rangle$. By induction, $\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{m, i}^{*} A_{i, 2}\right\rangle=0$ if $2 \leq m \leq n-1$. It follows that $\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=0$.

Now let $|\alpha|=2$. By the Divisor Axiom of Gromov-Witten theory and $\left\langle A_{1}, \beta_{n}\right\rangle=0$, we have $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}=0$. Using an argument similar to the one in the previous paragraph, we conclude that $\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{n, d}, \prod_{i=1}^{3} \pi_{n, i}^{*} A_{i}\right\rangle=0$.
(ii) We compute $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$ by using (1.3). Note that the class $A_{1,2}$ in (1.3) is equal to $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{m}|0\rangle$, or is equal to $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{m-1} \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\alpha)|0\rangle$, or contains a factor $\mathfrak{a}_{-i}(x)$ for some $i>0$. By (i) and Theorem 1.3 (i), we get $\left\langle A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}=0$. q.e.d.

## 6. Proofs of (1.2) and Theorem 1.1

Let $X$ be a simply connected smooth projective surface. Our goal in this section is to prove (1.2) and Theorem 1.1 for $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$. The proof of (1.2) is divided into three cases depending on the cohomology degree of the class $\alpha$ in (1.2) and leading to Proposition 6.3, Proposition 6.9 and Proposition 6.12. Assuming these three propositions, we now prove Theorem 1.1.

Proof of Theorem 1.1. The shift number of $\mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ is equal to $n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s$. Define a linear isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi: \mathcal{F}_{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}_{X} \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

by sending $\sqrt{-1}^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle$ to

$$
\mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle .
$$

This induces a linear isomorphism $\Psi_{n}: H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right) \rightarrow H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ for each $n$. Moreover, $\Psi_{1}$ is simply the identity map on the cohomology group of the surface $X$.

By (4.6), Proposition 6.3, Proposition 6.9 and Proposition 6.12, the two formulas (1.1) and (1.2) hold for $A^{[n]}=H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$. By the proof of Theorem 2.4 (i.e., Theorem 4.7 in [LQW3]),

$$
\begin{align*}
& \widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha)  \tag{6.2}\\
= & -\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k+2,|\lambda|=0} \frac{1}{\lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right)+\sum_{\ell(\lambda)=k,|\lambda|=0} \frac{s(\lambda)-2}{24 \lambda^{!}} \mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}\left(e_{X} \alpha\right)\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Combining this with Theorem 3.1 (ii), we check directly that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n) \bullet \sqrt{-1}^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle\right) \\
= & \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k+n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{O}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle\right) \\
= & \widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle \\
= & \widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n) \cdot \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}=n$. In particular, letting $s=n, n_{1}=\ldots=n_{s}=1$ and $\alpha_{1}=\ldots=\alpha_{s}=1_{X}$, we get $\Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n)\right)=\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n)$. So

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n) \bullet \sqrt{-1}^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle\right) \\
= & \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{k} O_{k}(\alpha, n)\right) \cdot \Psi_{n}\left(\sqrt{-1}^{n_{1}+\ldots+n_{s}-s} \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{1}}\left(\alpha_{1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{p}_{-n_{s}}\left(\alpha_{s}\right)|0\rangle\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the classes $O_{k}(\alpha, n)$ with $k \geq 0, \alpha \in H^{*}(X)$ generate the ring $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right), \Psi_{n}: H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right) \rightarrow H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$ is a ring isomorphism. q.e.d.

Remark 6.1. Using Heisenberg monomial classes, one checks that $\Psi_{n}$ preserves the pairings on $H_{\mathrm{CR}}^{*}\left(X^{(n)}\right)$ and $H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$.

In the next three subsections, we will verify (1.2) by proving Propositions $6.3,6.9$ and 6.12 used in the proof of Theorem 1.1. For simplicity, put $\left\langle w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle_{d}=\left\langle w_{1}, w_{2}, w_{3}\right\rangle_{0, d \beta_{n}}$. In addition, $w_{1}, w_{2}$ and $w_{3}$ will stand for Heisenberg monomial classes.
6.1. The case $\alpha=x$. We begin with a setup for the proof of (1.2) for arbitrary $\alpha, \beta \in H^{*}(X)$. To prove (1.2), it is equivalent to verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\frac{1}{k!}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $w_{1} \in H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n-1]}\right)=H^{*}\left(X^{[n-1]}\right)$ and $w_{2} \in H_{\rho_{n}}^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)=H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$. Put

$$
\begin{align*}
& D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)  \tag{6.4}\\
:= & \left\langle\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle-\frac{1}{k!}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle,
\end{align*}
$$

where $k$ is omitted in $D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)$ as it will be clear from the context.
Lemma 6.2. The difference $D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k, \lambda+(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|-1}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!} \sum_{d \geq 1}\left(\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d} \\
&\left.\left.-\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}\right) q^{d} \\
&+\sum_{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}} \sum_{\substack{\ell(\lambda)=k+1-|\epsilon| / 2 \\
|\lambda|=-1}} \tilde{f}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
- & \sum_{\begin{array}{c}
\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\
0 \leq j \leq k, \lambda+(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1-|\epsilon| / 2
\end{array}} \tilde{g}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot\left(\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& \left.\left.-\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger}=-\mathfrak{a}_{1}(\beta)$ is the adjoint operator of $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)$, and the functions $\tilde{f}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)$ and $\tilde{g}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)$ depend only on $k,|\epsilon|$ and $\lambda$.

Proof. By (4.5), $\left\langle\left[\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q)\left(\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}\right), w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) \widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q)\left(w_{1}\right), w_{2}\right\rangle  \tag{6.5}\\
= & \left\langle\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q)\left(\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}\right), w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\widetilde{\mathfrak{G}}_{k}(\alpha ; q)\left(w_{1}\right), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \sum_{d \geq 0}\left(\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}\right. \\
& \left.-\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n-1), w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}\right) q^{d} .
\end{align*}
$$

If $d \geq 1$, then we see from (4.4) and Corollary 5.23 (ii) that

$$
\text { 3.6) } \begin{align*}
& \left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}  \tag{6.6}\\
= & \left.\sum_{0 \leq j \leq k} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|-1}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!}\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}
\end{align*}
$$

Similarly, if $d \geq 1$, then $\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n-1), w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}$ is equal to
(6.7) $\left.\sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq k \\ \lambda \nmid+j+1) \\ \ell(\lambda)=k-j+1}} \frac{(-1)^{|\lambda|-1}}{\lambda^{!} \cdot|\lambda|!}\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}$.

Next, we study the two terms with $d=0$ in (6.5). By (4.4) and Theorem $2.5, \widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n)$ is equal to

$$
G_{k}(\alpha, n)-\sum_{\substack{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\ 0 \leq j \leq k}} \sum_{\substack{\lambda \vdash(j+1) \\ \ell(\lambda)=k-j+1-|\epsilon| / 2}} \tilde{g}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot \mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right)|0\rangle,
$$

where $\tilde{g}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda)$ depends only on $k,|\epsilon|$ and $\lambda$. By Theorem 2.1 (iii), Theorem 2.3 and Lemma 4.5,

$$
\left\langle G_{k}(\alpha, n), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle G_{k}(\alpha, n-1), w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle
$$

is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle G_{k}(\alpha, n) \cdot \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle G_{k}(\alpha, n-1) \cdot w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\mathfrak{G}_{k}(\alpha) \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) \mathfrak{G}_{k}(\alpha) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle\left[\mathfrak{G}_{k}(\alpha), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)\right] w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\frac{1}{k!}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{(k)}(\alpha \beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=\frac{1}{k!}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle+\sum_{\substack{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\ \ell(\lambda)=k+1-|\epsilon| / 2 \\|\lambda|=-1}} \tilde{f}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle .
$$

Thus, $\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n), \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\widetilde{G}_{k}(\alpha, n-1), w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle$ equals

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{k!}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}^{\{k\}}(\alpha \beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle+\sum_{\substack{\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\
\ell(\lambda)=k+|-|\epsilon| / 2\\
| \lambda \mid=-1}} \tilde{f}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle  \tag{6.8}\\
& \sum_{\substack{\left.\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\} \\
0 \leq j \leq k+\lambda+j+1\right) \\
\ell(\lambda)=k-j+1-|\epsilon| / 2}} \tilde{g}_{|\epsilon|}(\lambda) \cdot\left(\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& \left.\left.-\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, our lemma follows from (6.5), (6.6), (6.7) and (6.8). q.e.d.
Now we deal with the simplest case when $\alpha=x$ and $\beta$ is arbitrary.
Proposition 6.3. If $\alpha=x$ is the cohomology class of a point, then (1.2) is true.

Proof. By Corollary 5.23 (ii), every term in Lemma 6.2 is equal to zero. So $D_{\beta}^{x}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)=0$. Setting $q=-1$, we conclude immediately that (1.2) is true.
q.e.d.
6.2. The case $|\alpha|=2$. We begin with two lemmas about the structures of the intersections in $H^{*}\left(X^{[n]}\right)$.

Lemma 6.4. Let $\lambda$ be a partition with $|\lambda| \leq n$. For $i=1$ and 2 , let (6.9) $w_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(i)}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-\mu^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle$, where $\left|\alpha_{i, j}\right|=2$ for all $i$ and $j$. Then, $\left.\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n-|\lambda|} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma(i)}\right\rangle \cdot p(\sigma), \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $p(\sigma)$ depends only on $\sigma, n, \lambda$ and all the $\lambda^{(i)}, \mu^{(i)}, n_{i, j}$.
Proof. By Lemma 2.8 (i), $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{n-|\lambda|} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x)|0\rangle$ is a polynomial of the classes $G_{k}(x, n), k \geq 0$ whose coefficients are independent of $X$. In addition, the integers $k$ involved depend only on $\lambda$. Note that

$$
\left\langle G_{k_{1}}(x, n) \cdots G_{k_{l}}(x, n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\mathfrak{G}_{k_{1}}(x) \cdots \mathfrak{G}_{k_{l}}(x) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle
$$

is equal to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1,1}}\left(\alpha_{1,1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1, u_{1}}}\left(\alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right)\right. \\
& \left.\quad \cdot \mathfrak{G}_{k_{1}}(x) \cdots \mathfrak{G}_{k_{l}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-\mu^{(1)}}\left(1_{X}\right)|0\rangle, w_{2}\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

So by Theorem 2.4 and Theorem 2.1 (i), $\left\langle G_{k_{1}}(x, n) \cdots G_{k_{l}}(x, n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma(i)}\right\rangle \cdot \tilde{p}(\sigma), \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tilde{p}(\sigma)$ depends only on $\sigma, n, k_{1}, \ldots, k_{l}$ and all the $\lambda^{(i)}, \mu^{(i)}, n_{i, j}$. q.e.d.

Lemma 6.5. Let $n_{0} \geq 1,|\alpha|=2$, and $\lambda$ be a partition. Let $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ be given by (6.9). Then, $\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{1} \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{1}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot p_{1}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)  \tag{6.12}\\
+ & \sum_{j=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha, \alpha_{1, j}\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}-1, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{2}} \prod_{i \neq j}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{2}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot p_{2}\left(\sigma_{2}\right) \\
+ & \sum_{j=1}^{u_{2}}\left\langle\alpha, \alpha_{2, j}\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}-1} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{3}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{3}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot p_{3}\left(\sigma_{3}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma_{2}$ runs over all bijections $\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}-\{j\} \rightarrow\left\{1, \ldots, u_{2}\right\}, \sigma_{3}$ runs over all bijections $\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\} \rightarrow\left\{1, \ldots, u_{2}\right\}-\{j\}$, and $p_{1}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)$ (respectively, $p_{2}\left(\sigma_{2}\right), p_{3}\left(\sigma_{3}\right)$ ) depend only on $\sigma_{1}$ (respectively, $\left.\sigma_{2}, \sigma_{3}\right)$, $n, n_{0}, \lambda$ and all the $\lambda^{(i)}, \mu^{(i)}, n_{i, j}$.

Proof. By Lemma 2.8 (ii), $\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha)|0\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot F_{1}(n)+\sum_{i} G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) \cdot F_{2, i}(n)
$$

where $F_{1}(n)$ and $F_{2, i}(n)$ are polynomials of $G_{k}(x, n), k \geq 0$ whose coefficients are independent of $n$ and $\alpha$. Moreover, the integers $k$ and $k_{i}$ depend only on $\lambda$ and $n_{0}$. Thus,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle  \tag{6.13}\\
= & \left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle F_{1}(n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle+\sum_{i}\left\langle G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) \cdot F_{2, i}(n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle .
\end{align*}
$$

As in the proof of Lemma 6.4, $\left\langle F_{1}(n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{1} \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{1}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot \tilde{p}_{1,1}\left(\sigma_{1}\right), \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tilde{p}_{1,1}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)$ depends only on $\sigma_{1}, n, n_{0}, \lambda$ and all the $\lambda^{(i)}, \mu^{(i)}, n_{i, j}$. Also, $\left\langle G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) G_{s_{1}}(x, n) \cdots G_{s_{l}}(x, n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is equal to

$$
\left\langle\mathfrak{G}_{s_{1}}(x) \cdots \mathfrak{G}_{s_{l}}(x) \mathfrak{G}_{k_{i}}(\alpha) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle .
$$

By Theorem 2.4 and Lemma 2.6, $\left\langle G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) G_{s_{1}}(x, n) \cdots G_{s_{l}}(x, n), w_{1}\right.$, $w_{2}$ ) equals

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{1} \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{1}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot \tilde{p}_{1,2}\left(\sigma_{1}\right)  \tag{6.15}\\
+ & \sum_{j=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha, \alpha_{1, j}\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}-1, u_{2}} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{2}} \prod_{i \neq j}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{2}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot \tilde{p}_{2}\left(\sigma_{2}\right) \\
+ & \sum_{j=1}^{u_{2}}\left\langle\alpha, \alpha_{2, j}\right\rangle \cdot \delta_{u_{1}, u_{2}-1} \cdot \sum_{\sigma_{3}} \prod_{i=1}^{u_{1}}\left\langle\alpha_{1, i}, \alpha_{2, \sigma_{3}(i)}\right\rangle \cdot \tilde{p}_{3}\left(\sigma_{3}\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma_{2}$ runs over all the bijections $\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}-\{j\} \rightarrow\left\{1, \ldots, u_{2}\right\}$, and $\sigma_{3}$ runs over all the bijections $\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\} \rightarrow\left\{1, \ldots, u_{2}\right\}-\{j\}$. Hence $\sum_{i}\left\langle G_{k_{i}}(\alpha, n) \cdot F_{2, i}(n), w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ is of the form (6.15) as well. Combining with (6.13) and (6.14), we obtain (6.12).
q.e.d.

Next, we introduce the notion of universal polynomials $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $m$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$, and prove a vanishing lemma.

Definition 6.6. Fix three integers $m, u_{1}, u_{2} \geq 0$. Then a universal polynomial $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $m$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$ is of the form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{\substack{1 \leq j_{1}<\ldots<j_{s} \leq u_{1} \\
1 \leq l_{1}<\ldots<l_{s} \leq u_{2}}} \prod_{i \notin\left\{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s}\right\}}\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1, i}\right\rangle \cdot \prod_{i \notin\left\{l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}\right\}}\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{2, i}\right\rangle  \tag{6.16}\\
& \sum_{\sigma \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{s}\left\langle\alpha_{1, j_{i}}, \alpha_{\left.2, \sigma\left(l_{i}\right)\right\rangle}\right| p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right),
\end{align*}
$$

where $S_{i}=\left\{\alpha_{i, 1}, \ldots, \alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right\} \subset H^{2}(X)$, and $p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right)$ is a polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ whose degree is at most $m$ and whose coefficients are independent of $X$ and the classes $\alpha_{i, j}$.

Lemma 6.7. Fix $m, u_{1}, u_{2} \geq 0$. Let $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ be a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $m$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$. Assume $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)=0$ for every smooth projective toric surface $X$. Then $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)=0$ for every smooth projective surface $X$.

Proof. Let $r \gg m+u_{1}+u_{2}$, and let $X_{r}$ be a smooth toric surface obtained from $\mathbb{P}^{2}$ as an $r$-fold blown-up. Let $L_{0}$ be a line in $\mathbb{P}^{2}$, and let $e_{1}, \ldots, e_{r}$ be the exceptional divisors. Then, $K_{X_{r}}=-3 L_{0}+e_{1}+\ldots+e_{r}$. For fixed $j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s}, l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}$ and $\sigma$, let

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{\alpha_{1, i} \mid i \in\left\{1, \ldots, u_{1}\right\}-\left\{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s}\right\}\right\} & =\left\{-e_{1}, \ldots,-e_{u_{1}-s}\right\} \\
\left\{\alpha_{2, i} \mid i \in\left\{1, \ldots, u_{2}\right\}-\left\{l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}\right\}\right\} & =\left\{-e_{u_{1}-s+1}, \ldots,-e_{u_{1}-s+u_{2}-s}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

and $\alpha_{1, j_{i}}=\alpha_{2, \sigma\left(l_{i}\right)}=e_{u_{1}-s+u_{2}-s+2 i}-e_{u_{1}-s+u_{2}-s+2 i-1}$ for $i=1, \ldots, s$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
0=P\left(K_{X_{r}}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)=(-2)^{s} \cdot p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right) \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

by (6.16). It follows that $p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right)=0$ for all the surfaces $X_{r}$ with $r \gg m+u_{1}+u_{2}$. Since $p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right)$ is a polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X_{r}}, K_{X_{r}}\right\rangle$ whose degree is at most $m$, we conclude that as polynomials, $p\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right)=0$. Therefore, $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)=0$ for every smooth projective surface $X$.

Our next lemma is about the structure of certain 3-pointed extremal Gromov-Witten invariants, and provides the motivation for Definition 6.6.

Lemma 6.8. Let $d, n_{0} \geq 1$ and $|\alpha|=2$. Let $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ be given by (6.9). Then,

$$
\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}=\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right),
$$

where $S_{1}=\left\{\alpha_{1,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right\}, S_{2}=\left\{\alpha_{2,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{2, u_{2}}\right\}$, and $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $\left(n-n_{0}\right) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$.

Proof. For simplicity, let $w_{0}=\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha)|0\rangle$. Also, for $i=1$ and 2 , let $\widetilde{w}_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\mu^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle$. We compute $\left\langle w_{0}, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}$ by using (1.3). Consider the following from (1.3):

$$
(6.18)\left\langle B_{0}, B_{1}, B_{2}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \pi_{m, 1}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{0}}{B_{0}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 2}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{1}}{B_{1}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 3}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{2}}{B_{2}}\right)\right\rangle
$$

where $m \leq n, B_{0}, B_{1}, B_{2} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n-m]}\right), B_{0} \subset w_{0}, B_{1} \subset w_{1}$, and $B_{2} \subset w_{2}$. By Theorem 1.3 (i) and Corollary 5.23 (i), such a term is nonzero only if $B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{j} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x)|0\rangle$ with $j \leq\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)$, $B_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{1}$ with $\widetilde{B}_{1} \subset \widetilde{w}_{1}$, and $B_{2}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(2)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{2}$ with $\widetilde{B}_{2} \subset \widetilde{w}_{2}$. In this situation, (6.18) can be rewritten as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{j} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(2)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{2}\right\rangle \tag{6.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \pi_{m, 1}^{*}\left(\frac{\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}(\alpha)|0\rangle}{\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{j}|0\rangle}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 2}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{1}}{\widetilde{B}_{1}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 3}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{2}}{\widetilde{B}_{2}}\right)\right\rangle
$$

Note that $\widetilde{B}_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\nu^{(1)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1, j_{1}}}\left(\alpha_{1, j_{1}}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1, j_{s}}}\left(\alpha_{1, j_{s}}\right)|0\rangle$ for some $1 \leq$ $j_{1}<\ldots<j_{s} \leq u_{1}$ and some sub-partition $\nu^{(1)}$ of $\mu^{(1)}$ (i.e., every part of $\nu^{(1)}$ is a part of $\left.\mu^{(1)}\right)$. Similarly,

$$
\widetilde{B}_{2}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\nu^{(2)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2, l_{1}}}\left(\alpha_{2, l_{1}}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2, l_{t}}}\left(\alpha_{2, l_{t}}\right)|0\rangle
$$

for some $1 \leq l_{1}<\ldots<l_{t} \leq u_{2}$ and some sub-partition $\nu^{(2)}$ of $\mu^{(2)}$. By Lemma 6.4, the first factor in (6.19) equals

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{s, t} \cdot \sum_{\sigma \in \operatorname{Perm}\left\{l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}\right\}} \prod_{i=1}^{s}\left\langle\alpha_{1, j_{i}}, \alpha_{2, \sigma\left(l_{i}\right)}\right\rangle  \tag{6.20}\\
\cdot p_{1}\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right),
\end{gather*}
$$

where $p_{1}$ is a number independent of the surface $X$ and the classes $\alpha_{i, j}$. By Theorem 1.3, we see that the second factor in (6.19) is equal to

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot \prod_{i \notin\left\{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s}\right\}}\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{1, i}\right\rangle \\
\prod_{i \notin\left\{l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s}\right\}}\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha_{2, i}\right\rangle \cdot p_{2}\left(j_{1}, \ldots, j_{s} ; l_{1}, \ldots, l_{s} ; \sigma\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

where $p_{2}$ is a polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ whose degree is at most ( $m-$ $\left.n_{0}\right) / 2 \leq\left(n-n_{0}\right) / 2$, and whose coefficients are independent of the surface $X$ and the classes $\alpha_{i, j}$. Combining this with (6.18), (6.19) and (6.20), we complete the proof of our lemma.

Proposition 6.9. If $|\alpha|=2$, then (1.2) is true.
Proof. Recall that (1.2) is equivalent to (6.3), and the difference $D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)$ from (6.4) is computed by Lemma 6.2. Let $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ be given by (6.9). Let $u_{1}^{\prime}=\delta_{2,|\beta|}+u_{1}$ and $S_{2}=\left\{\alpha_{2,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{2, u_{2}}\right\}$. Let $S_{1}=\left\{\alpha_{1,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right\}$ if $|\beta| \neq 2$, and $S_{1}=\left\{\beta, \alpha_{1,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right\}$ if $|\beta|=2$.

By Lemma 4.6 and Lemma 6.7, it suffices to prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ;-1\right)=\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right) \tag{6.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $(n-1) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. This follows if we can prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\beta}^{\alpha}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)=\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot \sum_{d \geq 0} P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right) q^{d} \tag{6.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

where every $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $(n-1) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. We remark that $d$ has been inserted into the notation $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ to emphasis its dependence on $d$.

In the following, we will show that the contribution of every term in Lemma 6.2 is of the form $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ for a suitable $d \geq 0$. Note that in $H^{*}\left(X^{i}\right)$,

$$
\tau_{i *}(\alpha)=\alpha \otimes x \otimes \cdots \otimes x+x \otimes \alpha \otimes x \otimes \cdots \otimes x+\ldots+x \otimes \cdots \otimes x \otimes \alpha
$$

Thus, by Lemma 6.8, $\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}$ is equal to

$$
\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P_{1}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)
$$

where $P_{1}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $(n-1) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. Similarly, since $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}=$ $-\mathfrak{a}_{1}(\beta) w_{2}$, we see from Theorem 2.1 (i) and Lemma 6.8 that

$$
\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \alpha\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}=\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P_{2}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right) .
$$

Next, we move to the term $\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ in Lemma 6.2, where $\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}$. Such a term is zero unless $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $|\beta|=0$. In this case, we may assume that $\beta=1_{X}$. So let $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $\beta=1_{X}$. Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle & =\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}(x) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

by Theorem 2.1 (i), where $P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 (i.e., $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ does not appear) and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$.

Finally, $\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)$ is zero unless $\epsilon=K_{X}$. Let $\epsilon=K_{X}$. By Lemma 6.4,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \left.\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P_{4}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $P_{4}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. Similarly, since $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}=-\mathfrak{a}_{1}(\beta) w_{2}$,

$$
\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle
$$

is equal to $\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle \cdot P_{5}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)$.
q.e.d.

### 6.3. The case $\alpha=1_{X}$.

Lemma 6.10. Let $d, n_{0} \geq 1$. Let $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ be given by (6.9). Then, $\left.(6.23)\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-\left(n-|\lambda|-n_{0}\right)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{0}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}=P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$, where $S_{1}=\left\{\alpha_{1,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right\}, S_{2}=\left\{\alpha_{2,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{2, u_{2}}\right\}$, and $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $n / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$.

Proof. This follows from the proof of Lemma 6.8 by replacing $\alpha$ by $1_{X}$ (and then by noticing that the factor $\left\langle K_{X}, \alpha\right\rangle$ there will not appear here).
q.e.d.

Lemma 6.11. Let $d \geq 1$ and $|\lambda| \leq n$. Let $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ be given by (6.9). Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-|\lambda|)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} 1_{X}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}=P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right) \tag{6.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S_{1}=\left\{\alpha_{1,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{1, u_{1}}\right\}, S_{2}=\left\{\alpha_{2,1}, \ldots, \alpha_{2, u_{2}}\right\}$, and $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $n / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$.

Proof. For $i=1$ and 2, let

$$
\widetilde{w}_{i}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\mu^{(i)}}\left(1_{X}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, 1}}\left(\alpha_{i, 1}\right) \cdots \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{i, u_{i}}}\left(\alpha_{i, u_{i}}\right)|0\rangle
$$

Note that if the Künneth decomposition of $\tau_{2 *} 1_{X} \in H^{*}\left(X^{2}\right)$ is given by

$$
\tau_{2 *} 1_{X}=x \otimes 1_{X}+1_{X} \otimes x+\sum_{j} \gamma_{j, 1} \otimes \gamma_{j, 2}
$$

where $\left|\gamma_{j, 1}\right|=\left|\gamma_{j, 2}\right|=2$, then up to permutations of factors, a typical term in the Künneth decomposition of $\tau_{i *} 1_{X} \in H^{*}\left(X^{i}\right)$ with $i \geq 3$ is either $x \otimes \cdots \otimes x \otimes 1_{X}$ or $x \otimes \cdots \otimes x \otimes \gamma_{j, 1} \otimes \gamma_{j, 2}$. In view of Lemma 6.10, it suffices to verify that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\sum_{j}\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-\tilde{n}} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2}}\left(\gamma_{j, 2}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}  \tag{6.25}\\
= & P_{1}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where $\tilde{n}=n-|\tilde{\lambda}|-n_{1}-n_{2}$, and $P_{1}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $n / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$. Let

$$
w_{0}=\mathbf{1}_{-\tilde{n}} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2}}\left(\gamma_{j, 2}\right)|0\rangle
$$

We see from (1.3) that to prove (6.25), it suffices to show that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{j}\left\langle B_{0}, B_{1}, B_{2}\right\rangle  \tag{6.26}\\
& \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \pi_{m, 1}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{0}}{B_{0}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 2}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{1}}{B_{1}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 3}^{*}\left(\frac{w_{2}}{B_{2}}\right)\right\rangle
\end{align*}
$$

is equal to $P_{2}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$, where $m \leq n, B_{0}, B_{1}, B_{2} \in H^{*}\left(X^{[n-m]}\right)$, $B_{0} \subset w_{0}, B_{1} \subset w_{1}$, and $B_{2} \subset w_{2}$. By Theorem 1.3 (i) and Corollary 5.23 (i), such a term is nonzero only if $B_{1}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{1}$ with $\widetilde{B}_{1} \subset \widetilde{w}_{1}, B_{2}=\mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(2)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{2}$ with $\widetilde{B}_{2} \subset \widetilde{w}_{2}$, and $B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x)|0\rangle$ or $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right)|0\rangle$ or $\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2}}\left(\gamma_{j, 2}\right)|0\rangle$ where $s \leq \tilde{n}$. In the following, we assume that (6.26) is nonzero. By symmetry, we need only to consider two cases for $B_{0}$ :

$$
B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x)|0\rangle, \quad \text { or } B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right)|0\rangle
$$

We begin with the case $B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x)|0\rangle$. Then (6.26) is

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left.\sum_{j}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(2)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{2}\right\rangle \\
\cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \pi_{m, 1}^{*}\left(\frac{\mathbf{1}_{-\tilde{n}} \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2}}\left(\gamma_{j, 2}\right)|0\rangle}{\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s}|0\rangle}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 2}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{1}}{\widetilde{B}_{1}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 3}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{2}}{\widetilde{B}_{2}}\right)\right\rangle .
\end{gathered}
$$

Applying the same arguments as in the computation of (6.19), we conclude that the term (6.26) is equal to

$$
\sum_{j}\left\langle K_{X}, \gamma_{j, 1}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle K_{X}, \gamma_{j, 2}\right\rangle \cdot P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)
$$

where $P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $\left(m-n_{1}-n_{2}\right) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$. Note that for $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2} \in H^{2}(X)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{j}\left\langle\beta_{1}, \gamma_{j, 1}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\beta_{2}, \gamma_{j, 2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right\rangle \tag{6.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, (6.26) is equal to $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ which is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $m / 2 \leq n / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$.

Next, let $B_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right)|0\rangle$. This time, (6.26) is

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\sum_{j}\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s} \mathfrak{a}_{-\tilde{\lambda}}(x) \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{1}}\left(\gamma_{j, 1}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(1)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda^{(2)}}(x) \widetilde{B}_{2}\right\rangle \\
& \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{Z}_{m, d}, \pi_{m, 1}^{*}\left(\frac{\mathbf{1}_{-\tilde{n}} \mathfrak{a}_{-n_{2}}\left(\gamma_{j, 2}\right)|0\rangle}{\mathfrak{a}_{-1}\left(1_{X}\right)^{s}|0\rangle}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 2}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{1}}{\widetilde{B}_{1}}\right) \cdot \pi_{m, 3}^{*}\left(\frac{\widetilde{w}_{2}}{\widetilde{B}_{2}}\right)\right\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Lemma 6.5, Theorem 1.3 and (6.27), we conclude that (6.26) is equal to $P_{4}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ which is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most

$$
\left(m-n_{2}\right) / 2+1 \leq\left(\left(n-n_{1}\right)-n_{2}\right) / 2+1 \leq n / 2
$$

and of type $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$. This completes the proof of (6.24).
q.e.d.

Proposition 6.12. If $\alpha=1_{X}$, then (1.2) is true.
Proof. We adopt the same notations and approaches as in the proof of Proposition 6.9. By Lemma 4.6 and Lemma 6.7, it suffices to prove

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\beta}^{1_{X}}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ;-1\right)=P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right), \tag{6.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2}\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $(n+1) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. This follows if we can prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{\beta}^{1_{X}}\left(w_{1}, w_{2} ; q\right)=\sum_{d \geq 0} P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right) q^{d} \tag{6.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $(n+1) / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. In the following, we will show that the contribution of every term in Lemma 6.2 is of the form $P\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ for a suitable $d \geq 0$.

First of all, when $d \geq 1$, we conclude from Lemma 6.11 that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} 1_{X}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle_{d} \\
\left.-\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} 1_{X}\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle_{d}
\end{gathered}
$$

is equal to $P_{1}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; d\right)$ which is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most $n / 2$ and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$.

Next, consider

$$
\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle
$$

from Lemma 6.2, where $\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}$. It is zero unless $\epsilon=K_{X}^{2}$ and $\beta=1_{X}$ (when $|\beta|=0$, we let $\beta=1_{X}$ ), or $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $|\beta|=2$, or $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $\beta=1_{X}$. If $\epsilon=K_{X}^{2}$ and $\beta=1_{X}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle & =\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}(x) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot P_{2}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

by Theorem 2.1 (i), where $P_{2}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. If $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $|\beta|=2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle & =\left\langle K_{X}, \beta\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}(x) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle K_{X}, \beta\right\rangle \cdot P_{3}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

which is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. If $\epsilon=K_{X}$ and $\beta=1_{X}$, then we obtain $\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*}(\epsilon \beta)\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle=$ $\left\langle\mathfrak{a}_{\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} K_{X}\right) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle$ which again is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$.

Finally, let $\epsilon \in\left\{K_{X}, K_{X}^{2}\right\}$. We have $\tau_{*}(\epsilon \alpha)=\tau_{*} \epsilon$. Let $I_{\epsilon}$ be

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \epsilon\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
- & \left.\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}\left(\tau_{*} \epsilon\right) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle,
\end{aligned}
$$

from Lemma 6.2. When $\epsilon=K_{X}^{2}$, we see from Lemma 6.4 that

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{\epsilon}= & \left.\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-1)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta) w_{1}, w_{2}\right\rangle \\
& \left.-\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\mathbf{1}_{-(n-j-2)} \mathfrak{a}_{-\lambda}(x) \mid 0\right\rangle, w_{1}, \mathfrak{a}_{-1}(\beta)^{\dagger} w_{2}\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle \cdot P_{4}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $P_{4}\left(K_{X}, S_{1}, S_{2} ; 0\right)$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree 0 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$. When $\epsilon=K_{X}$, we see from Lemma 6.5 that $I_{\epsilon}=I_{K_{X}}$ is a universal polynomial in $\left\langle K_{X}, K_{X}\right\rangle$ of degree at most 1 and of type $\left(u_{1}^{\prime}, u_{2}\right)$.
q.e.d.

## References

[Beh1] K. Behrend, Gromov-Witten invariants in algebraic geometry, Invent. Math. 127 (1997) 601-617. MR1431140, Zbl 0909.14007.
[Beh2] K. Behrend, The product formula for Gromov-Witten invariants, J. Alg. Geom. 8 (1999), 529-541. MR1689355, Zbl 0938.14032.
[BF] K. Behrend, B. Fantechi, The intrinsic normal cone, Invent. Math. 128 (1997) 45-88. MR1437495, Zbl 0938.14032.
[BG] J. Bryan, T. Graber, The crepant resolution conjecture, Algebraic geometrySeattle 2005. Part 1, 23-42, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math. 80, Part 1, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2009. MR2483931, Zbl 1198.14053.
[CL] H.-L. Chang, J. Li, Semi-perfect obstruction theory and Donaldson-Thomas invariants of derived objects. Comm. Anal. Geom. 19 (2011), 807-830. MR2880216, Zbl 1298.14061.
[ChR] W. Chen, Y. Ruan, A new cohomology theory of orbifold, Comm. Math. Phys. 248 (2004), 1-31. MR2104605, Zbl 1063.53091.
[Che] Wan Keng Cheong, Strengthening the cohomological crepant resolution conjecture for Hilbert-Chow morphisms. Math. Ann. 356 (2013), 45-72. MR3038121, Zbl 1277.14044.
[Coa] T. Coates, On the crepant resolution conjecture in the local case, Comm. Math. Phys. 287 (2009), 1071-1108. MR2486673, Zbl 1200.53081.
[CCIT] T. Coates, H. Iritani, H.-H. Tseng, Wall-crossings in toric GromovWitten theory I: crepant examples, Geom. Topol. 13 (2009), 2675-2744. MR2529944, Zbl 1184.53086.
[CoR] T. Coates, Y. Ruan, Quantum cohomology and crepant resolutions: a conjecture. Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble) 63 (2013), 431-478. MR3112518, Zbl 1275.53083.
[Cos] K. Costello, Higher-genus Gromov-Witten invariants as genus 0 invariants of symmetric products, Ann. Math. 164 (2006), 561-601. MR2247968, Zbl 1209.14046.
[ELQ] D. Edidin, W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, Gromov-Witten invariants of the Hilbert scheme of 3-points on $\mathbb{P}^{2}$, Asian J. Math. 7 (2003), 551-574. MR2074891, Zbl 1079.14061.
[FG] B. Fantechi, L. Göttsche, Orbifold cohomology for global quotients, Duke Math. J. 117 (2003), 197-227. MR1971293, Zbl 1086.14046.
[FO] K. Fukaya, K. Ono, Arnold conjecture and Gromov-Witten invariant for general symplectic manifolds, from: "The Arnoldfest (Toronto, ON, 1997)", Fields Inst. Commun. 24, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI (1999), 173190. MR1733575, Zbl 1004.53063.
[Ful] W. Fulton, Introduction to toric varieties, Annals of Mathematics Studies 131. Princeton University Press, Princeton, 1993. MR1234037, Zbl 0813.14039 .
[FP] W. Fulton, R. Pandharipande, Notes on stable maps and quantum cohomology, Algebraic Geometry-Santa Cruz 1995, 45-96, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math. 62, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI (1997). MR1492534, Zbl 0898.14018.
[Got] L. Göttsche, The Betti numbers of the Hilbert scheme of points on a smooth projective surface, Math. Ann. 286 (1990), 193-207. MR1032930, Zbl 0679.14007.
[GH] M. Greenberg, J. Harper, Algebraic topology: a first course, Benjamin/Cummings, 1981. MR0643101, Zbl 0498.55001.
[Gro] I. Grojnowski, Instantons and affine algebras I: the Hilbert scheme and vertex operators, Math. Res. Lett. 3 (1996), 275-291. MR1386846, Zbl 0879.17011.
[Iv] B. Iversen, Cohomology of sheaves, Springer-Verlag, 1986. MR0842190, Zbl 1272.55001.
[KL1] Y. Kiem, J. Li, Gromov-Witten invariants of varieties with holomorphic 2-forms. Preprint.
[KL2] Y. Kiem, J. Li, Localizing virtual cycles by cosections. J. Amer. Math. Soc. 26 (2013), 1025-1050. MR3073883, Zbl 1276.14083.
[Leh] M. Lehn, Chern classes of tautological sheaves on Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces, Invent. Math. 136 (1999), 157-207. MR1681097, Zbl 0919.14001.
[LS] M. Lehn, C. Sorger, The cup product of Hilbert schemes for K3 surfaces, Invent. Math. 152 (2003), 305-329. MR1974889, Zbl 1035.14001.
[LiJ] J. Li, Zero dimensional Donaldson-Thomas invariants of threefolds, Geom. Topology 10 (2006), 2117-2171. MR2284053, Zbl 1140.14012.
[LL] J. Li, W.-P. Li, Two point extremal Gromov-Witten invariants of Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces, Math. Ann. 349 (2011), 839-869. MR2777035, Zbl 1221.14006.
[LT1] J. Li, G. Tian, Virtual moduli cycles and Gromov-Witten invariants of algebraic varieties, J. A.M.S. 11 (1998), 19-174. MR1467172, Zbl 0912.14004.
[LT2] J. Li, G. Tian, Virtual moduli cycles and Gromov-Witten invariants of general symplectic manifolds, Topics in symplectic 4-manifolds (Irvine, CA, 1996), First Int. Press Lect. Ser., I, Internat. Press, Cambridge, MA, (1998) 47-83. MR1635695, Zbl 0978.53136.
[LT3] J. Li, G. Tian, Comparison of algebraic and symplectic Gromov-Witten invariants, Asian J. Math. 3 (1999), 689-728. MR1793677, Zbl 0983.53061.
[LQ] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, On 1-point Gromov-Witten invariants of the Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces, Proceedings of 8th Gökova GeometryTopology Conference (2001). Turkish J. Math. 26 (2002), 53-68. MR1892799, Zbl 1054.14068.
[LQW1] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, W. Wang, Vertex algebras and the cohomology ring structure of Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces, Math. Ann. 324 (2002), 105133. MR1931760, Zbl 1024.14001.
[LQW2] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, W. Wang, Stability of the cohomology rings of Hilbert schemes of points on surfaces, J. reine angew. Math. 554 (2003), 217-234. MR1952174, Zbl 1092.14007.
[LQW3] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, W. Wang, Hilbert schemes and $\mathcal{W}$ algebras, Intern. Math. Res. Notices 27 (2002), 1427-1456. MR1908477, Zbl 1062.14010.
[LQW4] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, W. Wang, Ideals of the cohomology rings of Hilbert schemes and their applications, Transactions of the AMS 356 (2004), 245265. MR2020031, Zbl 1023.14001.
[LQW5] W.-P. Li, Z. Qin, W. Wang, Hilbert scheme intersection numbers, Hurwitz numbers, and Gromov-Witten invariants, Contemp. Math. 392 (2005), 6781. MR2189871, Zbl 1171.14300.
[MO] D. Maulik, A. Oblomkov, Quantum cohomology of the Hilbert scheme of points on $A_{n}$-resolutions, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 22 (2009), 1055-1091. MR2525779, Zbl 1215.14055.
[McD] D. McDuff, Groupoids, branched manifolds and multisections, J. Sympl. Geom. 4 (2006), 259-315. MR2314215, Zbl 1146.57040.
[Nak] H. Nakajima, Heisenberg algebra and Hilbert schemes of points on projective surfaces, Ann. Math. 145 (1997), 379-388. MR1441880, Zbl 0915.14001.
[OP] A. Okounkov, R. Pandharipande, Quantum cohomology of the Hilbert schemes of points in the plane, Invent. Math. 179 (2010), 523-557. MR2587340, Zbl 1198.14054.
[QW] Z. Qin, W. Wang, Hilbert schemes and symmetric products: a dictionary, Contemp. Math. 310 (2002), 233-257. MR1950950, Zbl 1045.14001.
[Ruan] Y. Ruan, The cohomology ring of crepant resolutions of orbifolds, Contemp. Math. 403 (2006), 117-126. MR2234886, Zbl 1105.14078.
[Sp] E. Spanier, Algebraic topology, Springer-Verlag. 1981. MR0666554, Zbl 0477.55001 .
[Uri] B. Uribe, Orbifold cohomology of the symmetric product, Comm. Anal. Geom. 13 (2005), 113-128. MR2154668, Zbl 1087.32012.
[Wang] W. Wang, Equivariant K-theory, wreath products, and Heisenberg algebra, Duke Math. J. 103 (2000), 1-23. MR1758236, Zbl 0947.19004.
[Zho] J. Zhou, Crepant resolution conjecture in all genera for type A singularities, Preprint.
[Zin] A. Zinger, Pseudocycles and integral homology, Transactions of the AMS 360 (2008), 2741-2765. MR2373332, Zbl 1213.57031.

Department of Mathematics
HKUST
Clear Water Bay, Kowloon
Hong Kong
E-mail address: mawpli@ust.hk
Department of Mathematics
University of Missouri Columbia, MO 65211

USA
E-mail address: qinz@missouri.edu


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Partially supported by the grant FSGRF12SC10 and GRF602512.
    ${ }^{2}$ Partially supported by an NSF grant.
    Received October, 11, 2013.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ Without further mentioning $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{l}\right)$ and $\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \cdots, \beta_{r}\right)$.

[^2]:    ${ }^{2}$ Here $\mathbb{E}_{[\alpha, \delta]}$ is a derived object locally presented as a two-term complex of locally free sheaves placed at $[0,1]$.

[^3]:    ${ }^{3}$ As argued in $[\mathbf{C L}]$, this means that $C$ is a pull back of a "substack" of $\mathcal{F}$.

